



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49, SCV
And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

JUNE 2018

This month's meeting features a very special program...

Don Barnhart

The Battle of Galveston



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

Commander - James Henderson
1st Lt. Cmdr. - Open
2nd Lt. Cmdr. - Lee Norman
Adjutant - Hiram Patterson
Chaplain - Tim Barnes
Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest

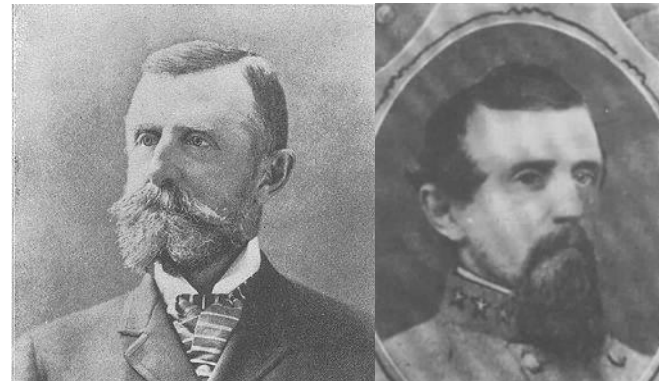


Contact us: WWW.BELOCAMP.COM

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: www.scv.org
<http://1800mydixie.com/>



Have you paid your dues??

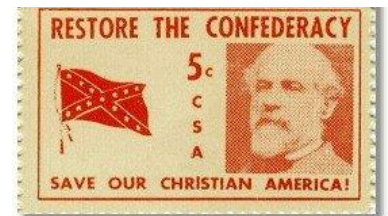
Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship
with other members, learn your history!

Our Next Meeting:

Thursday, June 7th: 7:00 pm

La Madeleine Restaurant
3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

***we meet in the private meeting room.**



"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3rd 1865



COMMANDER'S REPORT



Confederates,

The Texas Division SCV Reunion will be held in Nacogdoches on June 9 and 10. We are allocated two voting delegates; however, only two of us have stepped forward to represent the Camp at this important function. A death of a close friend necessitated one of the two designated delegates to withdraw which has resulted in only one representative from our Camp scheduled to attend. Several constitutional amendments are scheduled for a vote. The Belo Camp leadership believes that passage of most of these amendments would be in the best interests of the SCV. .

As you may know, our Camp membership roster is in disarray. We simply don't know who has paid or not paid their dues. At a recent date, the Belo Camp had only twelve 12 members recorded with the state adjutant. If you have any question concerning your status, get in touch with Adjutant Patterson. The 2018 dues notices will soon be arriving. Apparently, the Texas Division and National membership rolls exhibit some discrepancies and may be inaccurate. If you believe that you are a current member and fail to get a dues notice this summer, please let us know.

There has been a lot of behind the scenes jockeying within the leadership of the Texas Division and activists members who are attempting to force a change in the future direction of the SCV. The Belo Camp leadership believes that a change is needed.

We are encountering the headwinds of many opponents who want to destroy our culture and heritage. We are effectively in the midst of a third reconstruction coordinated with a re-education program initiated by a malevolent group.

God Bless the South!

**James Henderson
Commander, A.H. Belo Camp #49**





Corner Chaplain's Standing Together!



Today, we, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, are at war. But, it is not a war we started or wanted any more than our Confederate forefathers did. They fought because they were being attacked, just as we must fight because we are being attacked. And, just like the Yankees 150 years ago, those who attack us will not be satisfied until our Southern heritage and the memory and honor of our fine Confederate history is totally destroyed. We cannot afford complacency. Our just and worthy Cause is under attack by unrighteous foes. We are being oppressed and ridiculed by those who fear us and resent our proud Southern heritage. We are being opposed by forces of darkness who will stop at nothing to stamp out the memory and honor due our brave Confederate ancestors.

There are those who would deliberately and maliciously take from us what is rightfully ours. They would steal away our fine Southern heritage. They would loot and pillage the pride we have in our Confederate ancestors. They would empty us of our history and leave us with a legacy of shame and in a condition of disgrace. They are in fact assaulting our land and all we hold dear.

Being Southerners and more particularly descendants of the Confederacy is our birthright, and something for which we should be militantly proud. We must draw a line in the sand and stand defiantly in defense of our proud Confederate history and those who lived it, and passed it on to us. But, unfortunately, many Southerners, Like Esau in Genesis 25: 27-34, are willing to trade their birthright for a bowl of pottage. They seem more concerned with the comforts, pleasures, and tasks of today. They seem to say, as Esau did in verse 32, "What profit shall this birthright do to me?" They are being robbed of their past and don't seem to care.

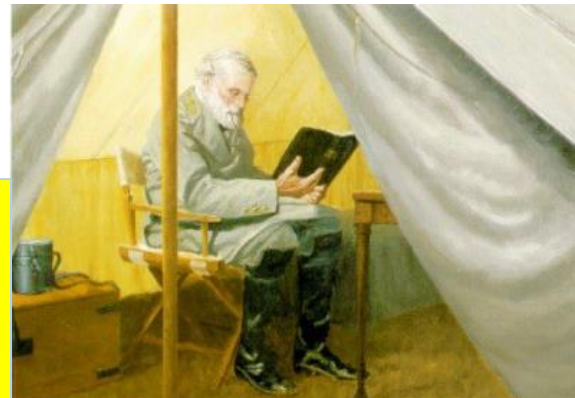
Ours is a history of respect, dignity, and concern for our fellow human beings, and I believe the Lord is on our side. The Scripture says, in Isaiah 41: 11, "Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish." Then in the next two verses, "They that war against thee shall be as nothing, and a thing of naught. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee."

As members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, we need to unite as Confederate Brothers and resolve to place our faith and trust in Almighty God and seek His guidance. We must also follow our elected SCV leaders, as our forefathers followed Generals Lee and Jackson. In so doing, we will defeat those who seek our destruction, accomplish the task set before us, and fulfill the mission with which we are charged.

Now let us be mindful of our commitment and duty. Let us, as the historic Sons of Confederate Veterans, do as our heroic Confederate forefathers did, draw a line in the sand, stand together, and hold our ground.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
1941-2013



Please keep Marcus Black in your prayers. He is recovering from quadruple bypass surgery.

Please continue to keep Toni Ray in prayer as she battles with cancer.

Please be in prayer for Greg and Yvonne Flowers in the loss of their friend. '1

“IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH.”

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

June 7th - Don Barnhart - The Battle of Galveston

RECRUITING OPPORTUNITIES

Market Hall Gun Show - Belo Camp Recruiting Booth

Put on by the Dallas Arms Collectors (for more information about dates/times visit: www.dallasarms.com)

2018 Show dates:

June 9-10, Sept 22-23, Nov 24-25.

Free parking and no admission to the show if you come to help.

Market Hall is located at Market and Interstate-35

Contact: Lee Norman for information leeandlouann@hotmail.com



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!

CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC
ORGANIZATION.

Not to miss in this issue! Visit our website! www.belocamp.com

A REAL CHANCE TO HELP THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE

An Appeal by Pastor John Weaver on behalf of Sam Davis Youth Camps. WWW.SAMDAVISCHRISTIAN.ORG

We Are At War!

Gentlemen of the General Executive Council, Sons of Confederate Veterans

Texas Society Order of the Confederate Rose Meeting - June 9th 2018

JEFFERSON CIVIL WAR SYMPOSIUM SATURDAY, AUGUST 11, 2018 JEFFERSON, TEXAS

NATIONAL SCV COMMANDER SANCTIONS DIVISION CORRUPTION

Acquittal or simply fight for the Texas Constitution on your own?

CALL FOR RESIGNATION OF DIVISION OFFICERS

RESPONSE FROM FRANK BUSSEY

"You and your Constitutionalist friends..."

QUESTIONS FOR JOHNNIE HOLLEY

Texas Division Reunion: The following important Documents are now available for download:

VOTER'S GUIDE TO THE PROPOSED TEXAS DIVISION CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES

Special Rules of Order to be voted on at the 2018 Reunion - What you need to know about some slick

plans the elites hope to put in place for the Reunion

Dallas Confederate Monuments Lawsuit Update

Dallas should be ashamed of Pioneer Cemetery, where graves of city founders and Confederates are in ruin

Texas House Speaker Backs Eric Johnson in Effort To Ditch Confederate Plaque at Capitol

Texas leads U.S. in removal of Confederate symbols, study finds

Sixteenth Abbeville Institute Summer School July 15-20, 2018

Orange County Adopts Ordinance Regulating Flag Size

W&L University Prepares to Eliminate All Confederate History From Its Campus

Turning "Vindicator" into a Curse Word

Saved by his Bible, Sam Houston Jr.

Texas Vs. The Pacific Coast: Explaining The Yankee Mindset

Report calls for major changes in how W&L teaches and presents its history

Open Letter and Report from H.K Edgerton

Texas During The War Between the States

The Burning of Darien, Georgia - June 11, 1863

Honouring Our Fathers

In Search of the Real Abe Lincoln

S.C. Judge Avoids Ruling on Law Protecting Confederate Monuments

Killing the Incorporation Doctrine

MAINE MAN UNAPOLOGETIC IN FLYING CONFEDERATE FLAG OUTSIDE HIS BUSINESS

The Cult of the Lost Cause

The Only Way to Drain the Swam

The Reorganized Army of Northern Virginia

The Sensory Poetry of Dubose Heyward

The Story of Confederate Sniper Jack Hinson and His Rifle

War Wound

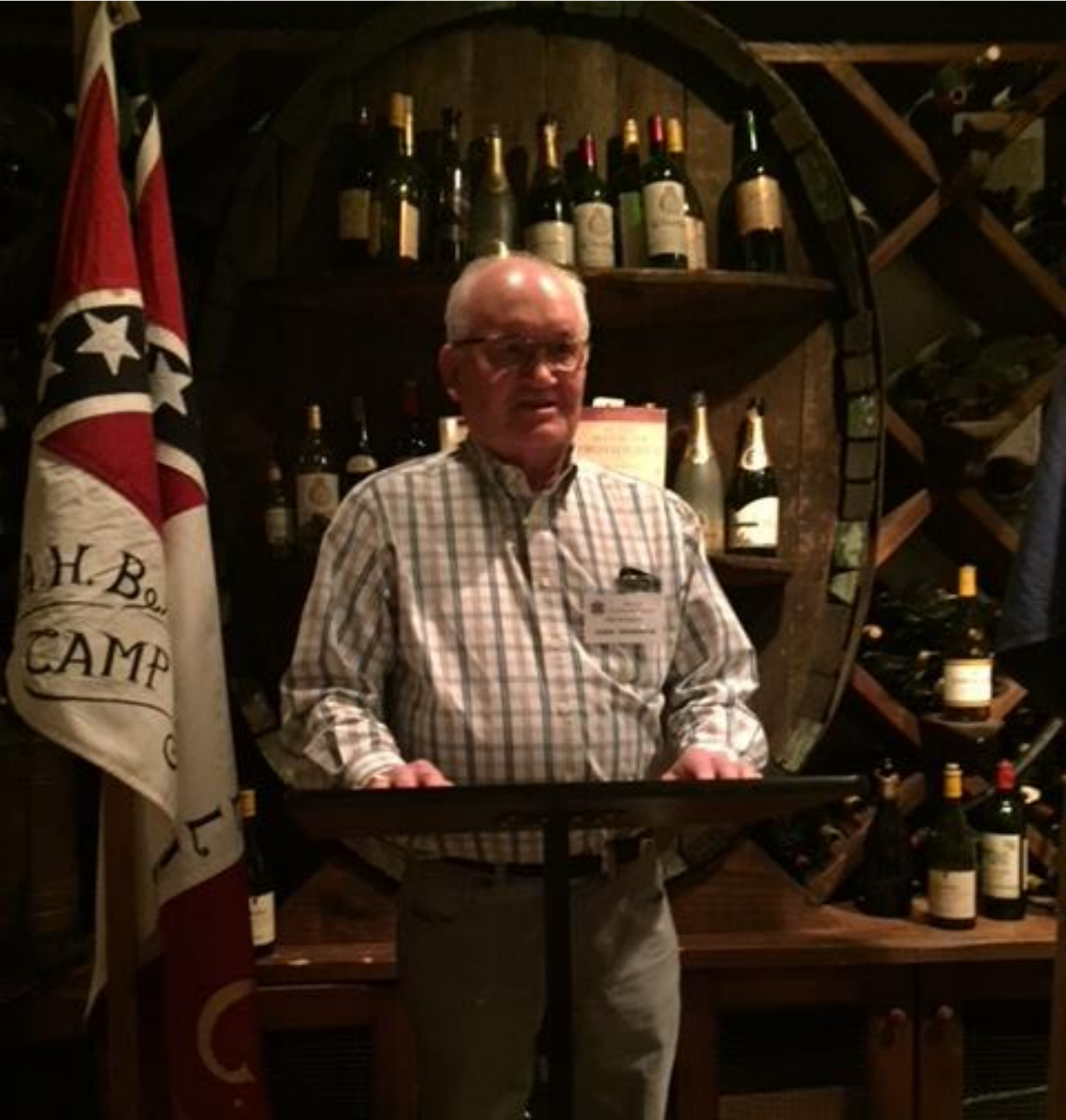
Yankee Sanctification

The Wrong Side of History

Defending the Monument

Cared For A Sick Soldier





Our May meeting was very eventful as Commander Hendricks led us in discussions on the upcoming division reunion. We voted on our position on amendments and appointed and instructed our delegates. We also discussed current news on the heritage battles in Dallas. Our editor spoke on the War in Kansas, Part 2, covering the crimes of the Jayhawkers against Southern People in Missouri and Kansas. The editor regrets he got so involved in the meeting that he forgot to take pictures!



A REAL CHANCE TO HELP THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE

"THUMBS UP for DIXIE" - a symbol of Liberty & resistance to Tyranny for 21 years

The Southern Legal Resource Center has been the "ACLU" for the Confederate Community since 1995. Think of a major Confederate heritage lawsuit in the last 23 years and we were either major players or providing backup legal counsel. Confederate symbols in public schools, City parades banning Confederate symbols, employees fired for Confederate symbols in the workplace and since 2015 active monument offense against the municipal thugs removing monuments. Yes, we've done and are doing it all. We win some, we lose some, but we have never given up fighting - as our fight is for the liberty of ALL Americans. When Confederates lose - ALL Americans eventually lose.

The "Thumbs Up" stickers started life as "Aggies for Dixie" (its the Gig 'em symbol with a Confederate flag superimposed on it) in our lawsuit against Texas A&M University for banning Confederate symbols in the Corps of Cadets dormitories.

Our other student supporters quickly dubbed it the "Thumbs Up for Dixie" sticker and plastered it all over their schools, school books, light poles etc. It became a student symbol of resistance to tyrannical school boards & school administrators.

When the monument fights began we plastered them all over downtown New Orleans, LA, Columbia, SC, UT Austin campus and other monument crisis sites.

It took us 21 years but we finally distributed over 300,000 stickers across the country. We sold some, but most were given away. Now we are out. The resistance needs more!

We want to order another 100,000 which with delivery will cost us about \$5000.00, but do not have the capital to do it. The beginning of the Spring & Summer is the worst time for fundraising for non-profits as Summer vacations begin, nor can we divert funds for staff, office and our case work to cover this.

Still the stickers are needed on the front lines-WILL YOU HELP? All donations are tax deductible: To donate go to our webpage: www.slrc-csa.org indicate that your donation is for stickers.

For donation by check, make payable to: SLRC and mail to: PO Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711 note on check it is for stickers.

You may also pre-order stickers: 100 for \$15.00, 1000 for \$110.00 including shipping ORDER TODAY & SUPPORT www.slrc-csa.org

AN IMPORTANT APPEAL

The following letter appeared in the Confederate Veteran Magazine:



FROM the desk of Pastor John Weaver Chairman SDYC LLC, Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Dear Compatriot,

As an SCV member this is probably the most important letter you will read in 2017. The future of the Sam Davis Camps is literally in your hands.

Since 2003 the Sam Davis Youth Camps have done a peerless job in preparing our youth for the future. Now in our 14th year, over a thousand young men & women have gone through our one week program of Confederate history, etiquette, culture, dancing and Christian instruction and fellowship.

Many tell us that the Sam Davis Camps are the "best thing the SCV does," help us to continue that tradition.

Because of liability issues, the General Executive Council has decided and the Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has agreed to separate the two entities and that as soon as practicable the Sam Davis Camps will independently incorporate and seek its own tax exempt status. When that status is achieved, the current funds and assets of the LLC (about \$100,000) will be turned over to the new corporation.

The Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has asked for a commitment from the SCV GEC to help raise an additional \$100,000 to help the new Sam Davis Camps as they begin to operate independently of the SCV. Our goal is for the new Sam Davis Camp entity to be up & running with tax exempt status by Summer 2018.

As an allied organization, independent of the SCV, the Sam Davis Camps will continue to recruit campers from SCV Divisions, Camps, and members; report on our activities at Reunions; run free or low cost ads in the Confederate Veteran and fund-raise among Compatriots; and recruit adult staff from SCV members: BUT as an independent organization.

The Sam Davis Board does not see the GEC's decision as backing away from the Camps, but a better and safer way to help and foster the future and growth of the Sam Davis Camps. The work of the Sam Davis Youth is vital to secure the future of the SCV and all related heritage groups. Think how many future Commander's in Chief of the SCV have already graduated from a Sam Davis Camp.

Your Tax deductible gift to the Sam Davis Camp LLC will help to make this bright future a reality.

**Send checks to:
Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
c/o SCV
P.O.Box 59
Columbia, TN**

Thank you for helping us to secure for our ancestor's good name - a future!

Sincerely,

John Weaver
Chairman, Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

This summer, give your Children the gift of TRUTH!

There was no surrender at Appomattox, and no withdrawal from the field which committed our people and their children to a heritage of shame and dishonour. No cowardice on the battlefield could be as base and shameful as the silent acquiescence in the scheme which was teaching the children in their homes and schools that the commercial value of slavery was the cause of the war, and that the young men who left everything to resist invasion, who climbed the slopes of Gettysburg and died willingly on a hundred fields were rebels against a righteous government."

- The Rev. James Power Smith
Last surviving member of Gen. Stonewall Jackson's staff.



Help a young person **learn the truth!** This summer, send them to:

SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMP

WWW.SAMDAVISCHRISTIAN.ORG

CLIFTON, TX

JULY 8-24, 2018

Applications due by **June 28th**

THAXTON, VA

JUNE 17-23, 2018

Applications due by **June 7th**



Our Annual TSOGR Meeting



June 9, 2018

3625 South St. which is Hwy 59

936-560-9901

All TSOGR Activities will be at the Hampton

Hampton is offering the following reduced room rates for this event.

King Room	\$99.00	King Suite	\$109.00
Queen Room DB.....	\$99.00	Queen Suite	\$109.00

The tax rate is 13% which is not included in the room quote.

When you call to book your room ask for the
"Texas Rose Block"

Booking rate expires May 1, 2018

Check in at 3:00 pm. and check out at 12:00 pm. Hampton offers Complimentary hot breakfast from
6:00 am to 10:00 am.

Free Wi-Fi Business/Fitness centers and outdoor heated pool.

Payments & Cancellation policy. This is a busy weekend so please read. Individuals are responsible for room and tax charges as well as any incidentals and will be required to provide a credit card guarantee at the time of reservation. If not canceled within 72 hrs, all no shows will be charged to the individual (s) credit card given to guarantee the reservation one night.



TSOGR Annual Meeting

Saturdays Meeting in The Austin Room will begin at 9:00 am., we will have a break at 10:30 am, with refreshments and the Director will finish the meeting at 1:00 pm. We hope you will join us for our business meeting.

Vintage & Confederate Silent Auction

Place for Silent Auction: **Austin Room at The Hampton**

Hours of Operations: **Friday Night 6 pm – 8 pm**

Saturday 1:00 pm – 8:30 pm

Auction items will need to be picked up Saturday night

between 9 pm & 10:00 pm

*You may contact Assistant Director Betty Nelson at 979-836-1707
for donations for the Silent Auction.*

TSOGR SOCIAL

This year we are having a Social on Saturday night June 9th

At the Hampton in The Austin Room

Finger foods---Parlor Games--- Socializing for SCV and Rose Members

Causal dress Time: Saturday 7 pm - 10 pm

Cost of Evening of fun is \$10.00



Please fill out form to help calculate space and refreshments for events.

Return to:

Treasurer, Cindy Bobbitt,

P.O. 100

Winona, Texas. 75792

All TSOOCR Activities will be at the Hampton

To Texas SCV & OCR Members and Spouses

Attending Annual Meeting: _____

If you are only attending meeting just email: cbobbitt2011@hotmail.com

Attending Social _____ X 10.00 = _____

Make checks payable to TSOOCR, Inc. Include Names for Tickets below.....



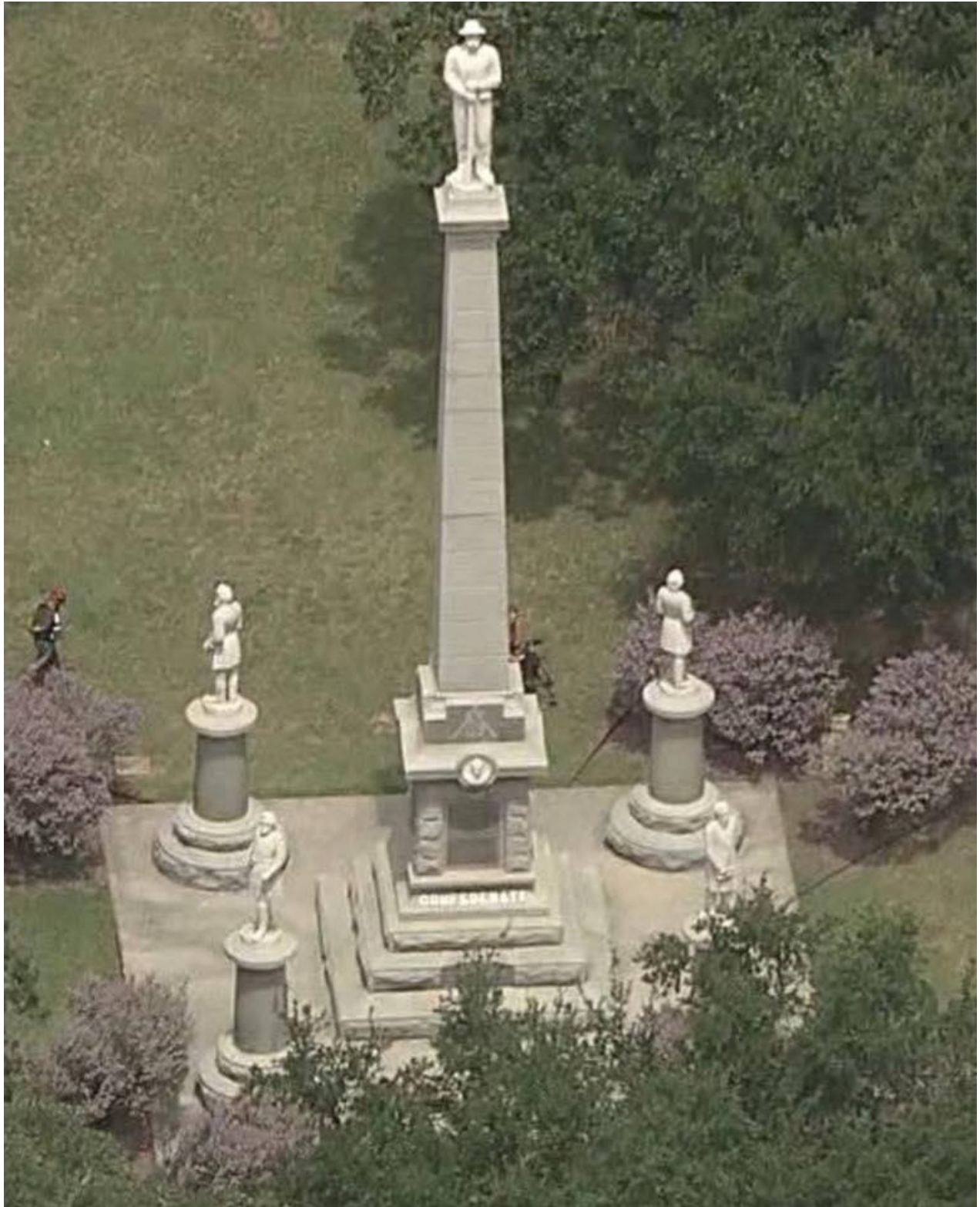
TSOCR HOST HOTEL

Many SCV compatriots who are also TSOCR members are staying at the [Hampton by Hilton](#), which is five minutes away from the SCV Reunion. Prices are better, hot breakfast is free and the fellowship the best!



The [Blueberry Festival](#) will be in full swing Friday and Saturday. Most of the events are free, so be sure to check out the festival sometime during the weekend.

WE ARE AT WAR!



[SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.](http://www.ssrc-csa.org)

May 25

THIS LETTER HAS GONE VIRAL: Please share and support www.ssrc-csa.org

Gentlemen of the General Executive Council, Sons of Confederate Veterans

WE ARE AT WAR. THE WAR WAS FORCED UPON US. LIKE THE US BEFORE PEARL HARBOR WE WERE NOT PREPARED FOR WAR. WE MUST FIGHT! WE have no choice. We must fight as we have never fought before. And we must win. Losing is not an alternative.

The SCV is at a momentous crossroad, the one path leads to the absolute destruction and removal of 100's of Confederate monuments as well as monuments of our Founding Father's and any significant monument important to normal America, This path leads to a future urban landscape resembling a "Terminator" movie.

The other path leads to a bitter struggle for the soul of the South and America, that will take years, will tax the financial & human resources of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, but if successful could lead to battle winning alliances & coalitions - and actually save America & American liberty

Right now the SCV and the SCV almost alone (with some exceptions) is fighting (or has fought) to save the desecration, destruction & removal of Confederate monuments in New Orleans, at the University of Texas, San Antonio (UDC has also filed), Dallas, Shreveport (UDC), Memphis, Charlottesville and Florida. Normal America and, our "friends" in power have stayed on the sidelines and pretty much left us to our fate.

...my co-counsel, David Vandenberg (with input from the litigation team...), has submitted a current report on the litigation in 3 Texas federal courts concerning monument desecration at UT, San Antonio & Dallas. Rather than duplicate that report,..., I will reserve my comments on how our Texas cases need to fit into a national SCV response to the current outbreak of malignant "monument-itis."

The Texas & Shreveport cases were filed in federal court, the others (Forrest Monument, Charlottesville) have been filed in various state courts, but all cases face the same 3 foes - a committed inner city demagoguery that does not believe in the "Rule of Law," the US Supreme Court's "Government Speech" doctrine (which I call "Government ueber alles" speech) as announced in the 2015 Sumnum / Walker v SCV decisions and the apathy of middle America.

The seminal issue announced in the Texas federal cases, the federal question that we used to get into federal court is the First amendment protection that these monuments are (or should be) afforded from government censorship and removal because they are "public art" , and thus eligible for the highest level of constitutional protection.

I call this the Vandenberg Public art exception to Government Speech. It is a doctrine that needs to be debated in the media, in the halls of congress, in the streets, in our local governments, in our schools, churches & workplaces - and we all need to understand it. Our target is the Government speech doctrine and we need to dump on it incessantly until it is overturned

Whichever side wins these cases are all headed up the appellate ladder the federal cases to the 5th Circuit US Court of Appeal and thence to the US Supreme Court, the state cases to the appropriate state supreme court.

And forgive me. 34 years practicing law has given me a very jaundiced view of "blind justice." All of these cases are really "political" in nature. Which means 2 things for us: The system has a vested interest in the outcome - and all the rules tend to change and against us. Judges are after all corruptible & human and they sense political winds of change keenly.

The judicial thinkers and planners in this country need to understand that their is a downside to voting against the rights of middle America. Unless a loud voice from sane people is heard in this national debate and soon - it will be just too easy for judges to take the path of least resistance and rule against us.

The Walker decision is a case in point. Justice Thomas lost that case for us - he felt entitled to play the race card and did not see how this decision would hurt the rest of conservative America. To Thomas this case hurt only a few thousand die-hard Confederates. The Dylan Roof propaganda bullet- train had left the station and no one (esp Thomas) wanted to side with "white supremacist murderers." One vote was all the other side needed.

By actively stirring up debate on the Monument issue we can work to win people & jurists like Thomas back, We already have a new judge Gorsuch and as the debate heats up in America one to 2 more justices may retire giving the current administration the opportunity to nominate and seat un-Ginsburg justices to the bench before these cases reach the US Supreme Court in 2-3 years.

The lawyers in all the monument cases will continue to make brilliant legal arguments & pleadings - and they need to coordinate & cooperate wherever possible (and where allowable) with non-judicial activists - but more is needed outside of the courtroom for these cases to succeed and in this the lawyers cannot do much to help.

The SCV & Confederates everywhere must mount a concerted national media campaign to create a favorable climate for these cases as they work their way to the various state courts or US Supreme Court. And remember this is no less than what the NAACP did for 60 years to undo Plessy v Ferguson - concerted and coordinated social & legal action.

1. We need a war budget for these cases - and then raise the needed funds nationally and within the divisions to vigorously prosecute these cases
2. We need attorney's to consider filing federal First amendment cases in other states (I suggest Lexington, KY for one) to protect monuments (esp where monument protection acts are weak or non-existent)
3. We need a writers committee to prepare media position papers, editorial comments & talking points to be used by SCV PR people & members - I might interject here that the SCV desperately needs a compensated national media spokesman. Most of the ire directed at the SCV by other groups are from people who have NO idea how much the SCV has done & spent on monument lawsuits - because the SCV does not do enough to toot its own horn. The SCV is trying to save real America and real America needs to hear this from our own version of Wayne LaPierre!
4. Members need to decorate with flowers sites of removed monuments - & do this repeatedly. Members also need to continue to hold memorials at desecrated monuments - as if nothing has changed. Let the memorials be our "protests," but we need more boots on the ground albeit with enhanced security.
5. We need allies from around the country working with us including other heritage societies and people up North (its not just about Confederate anymore)
6. We need public events, controlled by us & with permits and police protection to rally support for ALL monuments. Esp in rural counties (where fewer agitators) So we are seen as boots-on-the-ground AND law suit filers. we can be both
7. We need to get legal & academic eggheads to write Law Review articles to be published & establish an academic debate on this issue.
8. We need, as I said above, an SCV talking head(s) to be the human face of the SCV on this issue
9. We need enhanced contact with legislators for support of Free Speech/Public Art doctrine as well as strengthening monument protection acts
10. Lastly, the litigation team is working on a federal monument protection plan with enhanced criminal penalties for monument vandalism that can be used for talking points with legislators, heritage societies, journalists, citizens and the current administration.

We cannot allow corrupt cities and a small coterie of judges to surround and kill a very sound First Amendment issue. We must widen the debate nationally so that our arguments will have the best possible hearing by the courts. The lawyers in our cases can have only a limited role in the out of the courtroom role. SCV officers & members will need to carry that burden.

This is the path to victory - there is no "justice in a vacuum" in this country. We must be pro active at all levels - each & every member doing his bit.

This issue of course needs to be vigorously discussed & debated before becoming SCV policy - but let that begin and NOW!

Respectfully submitted,

Kirk D. Lyons
Attorney for Texas Division
Sons of Confederate Veterans



*Nathanael D. T. Lyons -
Editor*

We Are At War!

By Kirk D. Lyons



Gentlemen of the General Executive Council, Sons of Confederate Veterans

WE ARE AT WAR. THE WAR WAS FORCED UPON US. LIKE THE U.S. BEFORE PEARL HARBOR WE WERE NOT PREPARED FOR WAR. WE MUST FIGHT! WE have no choice. We must fight as we have never fought before. And we must win. Losing is not an alternative.

The SCV and the Confederate Community is at a momentous crossroad, the one path leads to the absolute destruction and removal of 100's of Confederate monuments as well as monuments of our Founding Father's and any significant monument important to normal America, This path leads to a future urban landscape resembling a "Terminator" movie.

The other path leads to a bitter struggle for the soul of the South and America, that will take years, will tax the financial & human resources of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, but if successful could lead to battle winning alliances & coalitions - and actually save America & American liberty

Right now the SCV and the SCV almost alone (with some exceptions) is fighting (or has fought) to save the desecration, destruction & removal of Confederate monuments in New Orleans, at the University of Texas, San Antonio (UDC has also filed), Dallas, Shreveport (UDC), Memphis, Charlottesville and Florida. Normal America and, our "friends" in power have stayed on the sidelines and pretty much left us to our fate.

The Texas & Shreveport cases were filed in federal court, the others (Forrest Monument, Charlottesville) have been filed in various state courts, but all cases face the same

Round One to the Good Guys!

WED, 25 APR 2018

Today the Dallas City Council under considerable pressure from a public backlash, questions of being in violation of State law and a lawsuit threat, voted to indefinitely defer a resolution calling for demolishing the Pioneer Cemetery Confederate Monument. Apparently anti Confederate activist & hater, John Fullenwilder was so enraged by the council's deferment vote that he charged the podium and was arrested. As of this writing the discussion on auctioning off the Lee monument has not yet come up - but we expect that item may also be deferred indefinitely Ed note - it was deferred). We'll let you

3 foes - a committed inner city demagoguery that does not believe in the "Rule of Law," the US Supreme Court's "Government Speech" doctrine (which I call "Government ueber alles" speech) as announced in the 2015 Sumnum / Walker v SCV decisions and the apathy of middle America.

The seminal issue announced in the Texas federal cases, the federal question that we used to get into federal court is the First amendment protection that these monuments are (or should be) afforded from government censorship and removal because they are "public art", and thus eligible for the highest level of constitutional protection.

The SCV & Confederates everywhere must mount a concerted national media campaign to create a favorable climate for these cases as they work their way to the various state courts or US Supreme Court. And remember this is no less than what the NAACP did for 60 years to undo Plessy v Ferguson - concerted and coordinated social & legal action.

1. We need a war budget for these cases - and then raise the needed funds nationally and within the divisions to vigorously prosecute these cases

2. We need attorney's to consider filing federal First amendment cases in other states (I suggest Lexington, KY for one) to protect monuments (esp where monument protections acts are weak or non-existent)

3. We need a writers committee to prepare media position papers, editorial comments & talking points to be used by SCV PR people & members - I might interject here that the SCV desperately needs a compensated national media spokesman. Most of the ire directed at the SCV by other groups are from people who have NO idea how much the SCV has done & spent on monument lawsuits - because the SCV does not do enough to toot its own horn. The SCV is trying to save real America and real America needs to hear this from our own version of Wayne LaPierre!

4. **Members need to decorate with flowers sites of removed monuments - & do this repeatedly.** Members also need to continue to hold memorials at desecrated monuments - as if nothing has changed. Let the memorials be our

(Continued on page 2)

know!

So the forces of darkness are set back - the forces of light get a reprieve FOR NOW! We are nowhere near out of the woods. Our positive efforts in Dallas must continue. Monument Guards need to watch the Pioneer Cemetery monument LIKE A HAWK. Its when the Left suffers a setback, even temporarily, that our monuments are most at risk of vandalism or destruction. AND TAKE FLOWERS!!!! LET THE PEOPLE OF DALLAS KNOW WE STILL CARE ABOUT OUR MONUMENTS.

SLRC more than did its part in all this - so share this message & support www.slrc-csa.org

SLRC PURCHASE/CONTRIBUTION FORM

(Please fill out, sign, and return to the address below with your remittance.)



- Please send me: _____ copies of "Lincoln: How the South Should Know Him" (\$7 each + shipping)
- _____ copies of "This Constitution Shall Be The Supreme Law of the Land" (\$20 each + shipping)
- _____ "Blue Lives Matter" Battle-Flag (\$15 each + shipping)
- _____ "Big Sister Hates Your Heritage" Commemorative Poster (\$20 each, or 3 for \$30, or 10 for \$50 + shipping)

Total: \$ _____ (Please add \$4 shipping for first item, and \$2 for each additional item)*

- I wish to show my support. Enclosed is my tax deductible gift of \$ _____ to further the SLRC's work.
- I will serve on the Confederate Monument Committee for _____ county, _____ state.

Name (please print) _____

Street Address or P.O.Box _____ City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Phone _____ E-Mail _____

Credit Card # _____ Exp. Date _____ CVV Code _____

Signature _____

Method of Payment:

- Check
- Visa
- MasterCard
- Discover

Send Form to:

Southern Legal Resource Center
 P.O.Box 1235
 Black Mountain, NC 28711
 828-669-5189
 info@slrc-csa.org

* (please allow 3-4 weeks for delivery.)

We Are At War! (continued)

(Continued from page 1)

"protests," but we need more boots on the ground albeit with enhanced security.

5. We need allies from around the country working with us including other heritage societies and people up North (its not just about Confederate anymore)

6. We need public events, controlled by us & with permits and police protection to rally support for ALL monuments. Esp in rural counties (where fewer agitators) So we are seen as boots-on-the-ground AND law suit filers. we can be both

7. We need to get legal & academic eggheads to write Law Review articles to be published & establish an academic debate on this issue.

8. We need, as I said above, an SCV talking head(s) to be the human face of the SCV on this issue

9. We need enhanced contact with legislators for support of Free Speech/Public Art doctrine as well as strengthening monument protection acts

10. Lastly, the SLRC is working on a federal monument protection plan with enhanced criminal penalties for monument vandalism that can be used for talking points with legislators, heritage societies, journalists, citizens and the current administration.

We cannot allow corrupt cities and a small coterie of judges to surround and kill a very sound First Amendment issue. We must widen the debate nationally so that our arguments will have the best possible hearing by the courts. This is the path to victory - there is no "justice in a vacuum" in this country. We must be pro active at all levels - each & every member doing his bit.

Respectfully submitted,

Kirk D. Lyons - Attorney for Texas Division, SCV



Photo: Victoria & Alexandra Lyons place flowers at the desecrated Robert E Lee Memorial marker at Pack Place in Asheville, NC.

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE:

In Addition to any other reward offered, the Isaac Newton Giffen Camp #758 Sons of Confederate Veterans of Black Mountain, NC offers a \$1000 reward for information leading to the arrest & conviction of the person or persons involved in vandalizing the Robert E Lee bronze marker at Pack Place in the city of Asheville, NC.

Signed,

Neill H Payne, DC
Commander

Kirk D. Lyons
Adjutant

Update: We have filed a monument lawsuit in Lakeland, Florida

We are out of "Thumbs Up" Stickers!

It took us a while - but we've gone through 200,000 thumbs up stickers; THE symbol of resistance to big city Monument destroyers and school board flag banners. But now they are gone and we are getting calls for more! We are working on getting more printed; but to make it worth doing, we need to order 100,000 which will cost us about \$5,500.

Help us put in the order! \$15.00 donation gets you 100 stickers postpaid, \$50.00 gets you 500 stickers postpaid and \$100.00 gets you 1000 stickers postpaid. **This money will be set aside until the entire order is paid for, then your stickers will be shipped.**

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a **501(c)(3)** nonprofit organization, and contributions to it are fully tax deductible. Credit card and PayPal donations may be made at our website (slrc-csa.org) by clicking the "Support the Cause" link.

Checks payable to the Southern Legal Resource Center should be mailed to:

**P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711.**

VISIT US ONLINE AT SLRC-CSA.ORG



JEFFERSON CIVIL WAR SYMPOSIUM

SATURDAY, AUGUST 11, 2018

JEFFERSON, TEXAS

Compatriots,

Introducing the very pro-Confederate, 7th Annual Civil War Symposium to be held in Jefferson on Saturday, 11AUG2018. I am a long-standing SCV member and presently a Compatriot of the Major Robert White Camp in Temple, TX. The symposium puts the Southern message before audiences and it deserves our support.

Please read the below message to Civil War enthusiasts and historians. The attached [flyer](#) includes the symposium's program and a registration form for you convenience.

Deo Vindice,

Fred Adolphus

adolphuscu@gmail.com

ADOLPHUS CONFEDERATE UNIFORMS

P.O. Box 5002

Fort Hood, TX 76544

337-401-7811

<http://adolphusconfederateuniforms.com>

www.facebook.com/pages/Adolphus-Confederate-Uniforms/138056932934314

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

To Civil War enthusiasts and historians:

The Jefferson Historical Society and Museum will host the 7th Annual Civil War Symposium on Saturday, August 11, 2018 at the Jefferson Transportation and Visitor Center, [305 E. Austin Street](#), Jefferson, Texas. This year's theme will be, "***Defending and Supplying the Trans-Mississippi Department.***"

The symposium features four excellent speakers who will talk on a range of topics to include the ***17th Texas Dismounted Cavalry, the Battle of Pleasant Hill, the gun boat war on the Red River, and the Houston quartermaster's challenge in building Southern industry.*** The attached flyer includes the symposium's program and a registration form.

Symposium admission is \$65.00 per adult and \$35.00 per student, including an excellent BBQ lunch buffet. A special speaker's reception on Friday evening, August 12th is available at \$25.00 per person.

Jefferson is a quaint town and its architecture takes the visitor back to the turn of the 20th century. Visitors can stroll the wide, shaded sidewalks in the historic district and enjoy a variety of restaurants, antique shops, novelty stores and old-fashioned saloons. Near at hand are also the town's museum and numerous well-kept historic homes and businesses whose architecture ranges from antebellum to 1920. There are several hotels and bed-and-breakfasts, to include the historic Excelsior Hotel, all within a short walk from the symposium (visitor center). The symposium also hosts book sellers, relic dealers and original artifact exhibits, in addition to the speakers program. Those who attend once keep returning, so register quickly to reserve your spot!

Jefferson's 7th Annual CIVIL WAR SYMPOSIUM



**PRESENTED BY
Jefferson Historical
Society and Museum**

**Saturday,
August 11, 2018**

**Jefferson Transportation
and Visitor Center
305 E. Austin St.
Jefferson, Texas**

DEFENDING AND SUPPLYING THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT

- 8:00 – 9:00 Registration, Vendors/Exhibitors
- 9:00 – 9:15 Welcome by John Taylor, President
Introduction by Weldon Nash, Jr., Board
Member, Jefferson Historical Society and
Museum
- 9:15 – 10:15 Danny Sessums: "A Discombobulated
Regiment: The 17th Texas Consolidated
Dismounted Cavalry Regiment, C.S.A."
- 10:15 – 10:30 Break/Visit Vendors/Exhibitors
- 10:30 – 11:30 Scott Dearman: "The Earth Will Shake and the
Wool Fly: The Battle of Pleasant Hill,
Louisiana."
- 11:30 – 1:30 Lunch break: Catered Bar-B-Q lunch in the
Center (included in registration). Opportunity
to visit Vendors/Exhibitors or shop in Jefferson.
- 1:30 – 2:30 Steven M. Mayeux: "Arms and Armor on the
Red: A Detailed Look at Confederate and
Union Gunboats on Red River, 1863-1865".
- 2:30 – 3:00 Break/Visit Vendors/Exhibitors
- 3:00 – 4:00 Frederick R. Adolphus: "Unsung Patriots:
Two Confederate Quartermaster Officers
in Houston"
- 4:00 – 4:30 Wrap-Up, Q & A.
- 4:30 – 5:00 Raffle

All program events on Saturday will be at the Jefferson Transportation and Visitor Center, 305 E. Austin Street. The Friday evening Speakers Reception will be at the Excelsior House, 211 W. Austin Street.

Jefferson's Civil War Legacy

Since Jefferson played a key role in the Trans-Mississippi Department's military development, Jefferson was a natural location for hosting a Civil War Symposium during the Civil War Sesquicentennial.

Jefferson and Marion County supplied many troops for the Confederacy, including two companies in the 1st Texas Regiment of Hood's Brigade, one company in the 18th Texas Regiment of Walker's Texas Division and two companies in the 19th Texas Regiment of Walker's Texas Division. Many companies of cavalry were recruited from Jefferson, including Col. R.P. Crump's 1st Partisan Texas Rangers and Captain H.P. Mabry's Company G, 3rd Texas Cavalry known as the "Dead-Shot" Rangers. Captain Joseph H. Pratt recruited an artillery battery from Jefferson and Marion County designated the 10th Texas Battery. It is estimated that over 500 citizens from Jefferson and Marion County served in the Confederate army. Many, if not most of Jefferson's Confederate veterans who survived the war, are buried at the local Oakwood Cemetery.

Jefferson answered the call not only with troops but with manufacturing and other facilities. At the outbreak of the War Between the States, Jefferson was a major transportation center of Central and East Texas for the cotton trade. There was a large meat packing plant that supplied dried beef and bacon for the armies, a shoe factory, a wagon factory as well as at least two furnaces or iron works, all located here. An active steamboat river port, Jefferson was soon transformed into the logistical center of the Trans-Mississippi. Three powder magazines and numerous warehouses were constructed to temporarily store the supplies before shipping them on to the main arsenal in Shreveport. This commercial hub soon became a target of the Union Army's command and plans were laid for its conquest and removal.

As one can imagine, it is not difficult to connect with the Civil War after walking the streets of Jefferson, viewing the Big Cypress Bayou steamboat turning basin, viewing the Powder Magazine on the bayou, visiting Oakwood Cemetery and admiring the many antebellum homes throughout the town.

REGISTRATION

Jefferson Historical Society & Museum Civil War Symposium August 11, 2018

Seminar and Lunch: Adults \$65.00, Students \$35.00, includes catered Bar-B-Q lunch. (Registration at the door on August 11 will be \$70.00. Lunch cannot be guaranteed for walk-up registrations) Registrants will also receive free admission to the Jefferson Historical Museum during the weekend.

Friday evening Speakers Reception (6:00pm – 7:30pm): \$25.00 includes refreshments and light hors d'oeuvres at the Excelsior House Ballroom.

REGISTRATION

Name: _____

Address: _____

City

State

Zip

e-mail: _____

Seminar and Lunch:

Adults @ \$65.00 each x No. () attending: _____

Students @ \$35.00 each x No. () attending: _____

Speakers Reception:

Adults @ \$25.00 each x No. () attending: _____

Total amount enclosed: _____

Names of others attending: _____

Send this form along with your check made payable to
Jefferson Historical Society and Museum to:

**Jefferson Historical Society and Museum
223 W. Austin Street
Jefferson, Texas 75657**

For information on registration, contact the Museum at
903-665-2775. www.jeffersonmuseum.net

For information on events, contact Weldon Nash at
wnash@sbcglobal.net

Information and Lodging: The Excelsior House will be holding
a limited block of rooms for seminar participants until July 25.

Call 800-490-7270. For other lodging go to
www.VisitJeffersonTexas.com and www.jefferson-texas.com

All proceeds from this seminar will go to the Jefferson Historical
Society and Museum, a not-for-profit 501 (c) 3 entity, for operation
and maintenance of the Museum.

SPEAKERS

Frederick R. Adolphus, Director of the 3rd Cavalry Regiment Museum, Fort Hood, Texas, has worked for the Army Museum System since 1996. He has studied, researched and written about Trans-Mississippi Confederate uniforms since 1986. In 2010, he published a book titled *Imported Confederate Uniforms of Peter Tait & Co., Limerick, Ireland*. His articles on Trans-Mississippi Confederate uniforms appearing in the *Military Collector & Historian* journals include: *Houston Depot Confederate Uniforms, The Uniforms, Equipage, Arms and Accoutrements of Debray's 26th Texas Cavalry*, and *Uniforms, Equipage, Arms and Accoutrements of the 3rd Texas Volunteer Infantry*. He has also published several articles in *North South Trader's Civil War Magazine*. He is the preeminent authority on Trans-Mississippi Confederate uniforms. Fred has spoken previously at Jefferson on *Confederate Uniforms of the Trans-Mississippi* and *The Equine Factor: Harnessing Horse Power for Confederate Logistics*.

Scott Dearman currently serves as park superintendent of Mansfield State Historic Site, a Civil War battlefield site in Northwest Louisiana that commemorates the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, pivotal engagements of the Red River Campaign of 1864. Prior to becoming superintendent in 2010, Dearman served 17 years as interpretive ranger and park historian at Mansfield. During his tenure at the site he has conducted extensive research and interpretive analysis of the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and the Red River Campaign. In 2010 he was recipient of the Louisiana Office of State Parks' Professionalism Award.

Steven M. Mayeux is the quintessential "Louisiana Man." Born in the Cottonport Clinic on Bayou Rouge in 1950, he has paddled across the Mississippi River in a pirogue, run a trap line, managed a cotton gin, kept bees, farmed the family land, and even wrestled a few alligators. He graduated from LSU in 1972, served a tour as a Marine Tank Platoon Commander, and returned to LSU for his Master's Degree in Entomology in 1976. For the past thirty years, he has worked as an Agricultural Consultant in central Louisiana. He has served as President of Friends of Fort DeRussy since 1994, and in 1999 was named the Avoyelles Parish "Avoyellean of the Year" for his work in having the fort named a State Historic Site. He is the author of *Earthen Walls, Iron Men: Fort DeRussy, Louisiana, and the Defense of Red River*, and a contributing author to *Confederate Generals in the Trans-Mississippi*, Volume 2.

Danny Sessums received an undergraduate degree in Anthropology at Texas Tech University, then returned to graduate school at U.T. Arlington in 1981-4 for U.S. History, then L.S.U. in 1983-87 for Antebellum History. His career includes museum work, plus teaching U.S. History & Museums at the following: Port Hudson Commemorative Area, 1983-86; Old Fort Museum & Western-Arkansas Community College, 1986-90; Museum of the Gulf Coast & Asst. Professor, Lamar University-Port Arthur, 1990-98. Other positions in his career include Associate Professor, Arkansas State University, 1998-2001; Director, George Ranch Historical Park, Houston, 2001-02; Director, Museum of the Gulf Coast/Houston Baptist University, 2002-09. After his retirement, he relocated to the Tyler, Texas area, and worked as Interim Director at the Historic Aviation Memorial Museum (HAAM), 2009-11. In 2017, he published *A Force To Be Reckoned With (A History of Granbury's Texas Infantry Brigade 1861-65), Volume I* which is a culmination of his research begun for his doctoral dissertation at L.S.U. and continued for 30 years.

NATIONAL SCV COMMANDER SANCTIONS DIVISION CORRUPTION

Though he has full authority to deal with the rampant corruption which has been well documented in the Texas Division, Tom Strain has decided it's just bickering.

So it seems as a Texas Division Commander, one can FABRICATE charge letters against good men, lie to national about non existing charges, disregard the rules under division and national constitutions to railroad our membership, use the office of commander to attack other Confederate organisations, etc, and the National Leadership will give you a pass!

SCREW HONOURABLE MEN.

Its like Rape. The rapist rapes the victim. The victim protests and goes to the police with overwhelming proof and the police "investigate" and say:

"both parties need to stop bickering".

Way to go Tom Strain. Way to go all those with you.

**And the rapists now know they can
rape with impunity.**

The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing, **especially when they have the full authority to do so.** STAND DOWN is the command of the SCV. Go to your balls, get your medals but if men of honour should rise up to fight, use every despicable means to run them out, for the National leadership will sanction such evil by refusing to do the right thing and by refusing to guarantee the rule of law and REFUSING to protect the sanctity of the SCV.

How do you gentlemen sleep at night?



GENERAL HEADQUARTERS

Sons of Confederate Veterans
"Historic Elm Springs"

EXECUTIVE ORDER

1 February 2018

Ruling and Authority

Pursuant to § 13.17 of the SCV Constitution, "During the interim between General Conventions, the Commander-in-Chief shall have the power to suspend the charter of any Camp or **Division** . . ." SCV Const. § 13.17.

With such authority, the Texas Division ("Texas") is hereby suspended as follows:

a) Texas shall continue to operate and perform administrative and general operating functions. Officers, Brigades, Camps, and members shall continue to perform standard operations and administrative duties and functions, except as set forth herein below.

b) Texas Commander McMahon shall report grounds for investigation of any Texas DEC members, and shall state such grounds in writing to the CIC by 9 February, 2018.

c) Texas DEC members who called for, in January 2018, a Special Meeting of the Texas DEC shall submit in writing all alleged violations of the Texas Division Constitution by Texas Division leaders, *including but not limited to*, Commander David McMahon, Division Chief of Staff Bill Boyd, Past Division Commander Gary Bray, Past Division Commander Johnnie Holley, Judge Advocate General Michael Moore, Inspector General Gregory Manning and possibly others, with such submission to be made in writing to the CIC by 9 February, 2018. The allegations shall identify the Officer who is charged with such violations.

d) the grounds and violations referenced in "b" and "c" above shall not be further administrated, executed upon, nor deemed grounds for any further action by the Texas DEC until and unless so authorized by the CIC. The writings to be submitted in "b" and "c" above are referred to herein as "Reports."

The Commander-in-Chief is charged with the duty of working with the Division or officers to remove the factors that necessitated the suspension. Const. § 13.18. Accordingly, the CIC shall consider the Reports submitted. Further, the CIC may elect to appoint an investigator to consider the Reports and to further investigate the Reports and to investigate the allegation set forth in the Reports.



GENERAL HEADQUARTERS

Sons of Confederate Veterans

"Historic Elm Springs"

The investigator appointed by the CIC shall evaluate and gather information for the purpose of determining the accuracy of the Reports, and submit his findings to the CIC. Thereafter, the CIC shall determine how and whether further action by the CIC and/or General Executive Council is necessary or desired.

Due to the nature of the suspension of the Texas DEC, the Division and its Officers shall otherwise be entitled to any rights and privileges of the Confederation.

This Executive Order shall be immediately sent to the Texas Division Executive Council so that the required dates will be adhered to.

Thos. V. Strain Jr.
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans



GENERAL HEADQUARTERS
Sons of Confederate Veterans
"Historic Elm Springs"

19 May 2018

To: Division Commander David McMahon

Re: Executive Order Pertaining to the Texas Division

Commander McMahon,

On February 1, 2018 an Executive Order was issued by my hand that placed the Texas Division under suspension outside the scope of the day to day operations of the Division until further notice. Once the suspension was issued and the request for information was received I turned the matter over to my Inspector-in-Chief whom investigated all the evidence that we had on hand. He went on to gather more information on his own and made a full report of his findings.

After receiving and reviewing his report I then sent it to the Disciplinary Committee Chairman to get his opinion of what if any action needed to be taken on the issues that have been happening in the Texas Division over the past few years. **We then made a decision that NO further action needed to take place at this time.**

I would like to state a few obvious things that struck me when I reviewed all of the evidence and reports. We have ENOUGH enemies out there and should not be constantly bickering amongst ourselves. Furthermore, BOTH factions that have been doing the bickering have fault in these matters. Not one side, not the other, BOTH do. It is time that the Texas Division takes a long hard look at themselves and joins together once again to further the cause. It isn't about US it is and will always be about THEM the men that fought and died for the South during the war.

The following decision has been made regarding the Executive Order that I issued on the 1st of February. The Order has been resented effective immediately and all of the rights afforded the Texas Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans are restored. Furthermore, it is ordered that a copy of this letter be sent to all members of the Texas DEC immediately to be distributed to all the Camps in the Texas Division.

It is my sincere hope that the last three months have been a wakeup call for all parties involved and that as we all move forward that the men on both sides can behave like gentlemen. I am not saying we all have to agree all of the time or even most of the time but compromise is a good thing and both sides needs to take a long look in the mirror and think of the big picture.



GENERAL HEADQUARTERS

Sons of Confederate Veterans

"Historic Elm Springs"

I also hope that the Texas Division has a fruitful reunion in a few weeks because it has been brought to my attention that there are a number of amendments that are on the agenda that my help the situation in the future.

Deo Vindice,

Thos. V. Strain Jr.
75th Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

STRAIN'S LETTER TO MCMAHON IS DATED 19TH OF MAY, 2018, YET MCMAHON FAILED TO MAKE STRAINS LETTER PUBLIC UNTIL MEMORIAL DAY (NINE DAYS LATER).

THE BIGGER QUESTION IS WHY DID OUR COMMANDER IN CHIEF TOM STRAIN LEAVE THOSE WHO BROUGHT THE CHARGES IN THE DARK AND NOT NOTIFY THEM AT THE SAME TIME?

Aquittal

May 28, 2018

"Turn out the lights. The ball game is over."

Please see the attached letter. According to Commander in Chief Tom Strain, the investigation of the Texas Division officers has been completed and the decision made that no further action is required. This is in spite of over 300 pages of documentation of their failure to follow the Texas Division Constitution.

It is now obvious that our National and Division leaders are much more interested in their own political ambitions than in following the Constitution. What is the saddest part of this development is that the entire reason our ancestors lawfully seceded from the old Union and fought the War of Northern Aggression was that the Northerners were not following the Constitution. How can we as a Confederate Ancestor organization say that we are honoring our ancestors when our leaders are following the footsteps of Lincoln, Grant, and Sherman rather than Davis, Lee, and Jackson? How can anyone who wants to honor our ancestors remain a part of such an organization as it is currently being led?

PARAGRAPH REDACTED.

Jack Dyess

Lt Commander 3rd Brigade 

Aquittal or simply fight for the Texas Constitution on your own?

- [fbussey <fbussey@cctc.net>](mailto:fbussey@cctc.net)
- May 28, 2018 MEMORIAL DAY

Compatriots,

This is a watershed year for the Texas Division and the entire Sons of Confederate Veterans organization.

Why did Commander McMahon choose to forward a letter dated May 19th to the Texas Division on Memorial Day weekend? It is very unsettling when we get his letter, complaining about the lack of an answer that he and ATM Commander Johnnie Holly had requested from SCV Headquarters one day and the attached from the outgoing CIC Thomas Strain the next.

Why on Memorial Day weekend did he chose to continue his psych ops warfare against the Texas Division? He has done **Tokyo Rose** and her WW2 propaganda proud.

I have find Cmdr McMahon's actions:

- 1) Especially culturally offensive on this weekend,**
- 2) Violating every Southern sense of legitimate decency,**
- 3) Lacking in sound intellectual content and consideration of our Texas Division Constitution.,**

4) Catering to the old Grannie group, who are jockeying and compromising in order to regain a choke hold on the SCV they lost when the membership rose up in defiance to their tyranny in 2005.

Some history for newer members:

In early 2005, the Sons of Confederate Veterans General Executive Council sued to expel Commander-in-Chief Dennis Sweeney from office. The court initially granted the council temporary control of the organization, but its final decision returned power to Sweeney. Thirteen of the 25 council members were expelled from the council shortly after Sweeney regained control. Nine of the council members expelled were former Commanders-in-Chief, a status that heretofore had come with a life membership on the council.

Please review the attached, if you have questions, call me.

Frank Bussey 245-734-6964

Commander, 7th Brigade, Texas Division SCV

Deo Vindice

CALL FOR RESIGNATION OF DIVISION OFFICERS

From: Thaddeus Hulseley <thulseley@hotmail.com>

To: dmctx.scv@gmail.com <dmctx.scv@gmail.com>; sulross1457scv@gmail.com <sulross1457scv@gmail.com>; mccammon@beecreek.net <mccammon@beecreek.net>; hobobrand1@gmail.com <hobobrand1@gmail.com>; docbill72@gmail.com <docbill72@gmail.com>

Sent: Sunday, May 27, 2018, 3:40:00 PM CDT

Subject: Fw: Division-wide announcement regarding: Commander's Letter to TexDiv - 27MAY2018

Messrs. McMahan, McCammon, Brand, Lance, and Boyd:

If you place the interests of the Texas Division above yourselves, then all five of you officers at the head of the Texas Division, specifically David McMahan, John McCammon, Dennis Brand, Lee R. Lance, and Bill Boyd should immediately step down and remove your names as candidates from the special election that must follow.

Mr. McMahan, your letter clearly admits the fault of your leadership, specifically, the refusal to hold a scheduled DEC meeting on January 6, 2018, after an alternate venue was found for your inability to come up with one. There are many other failings, but this one convicts your entire leadership, in and of itself.

ALL FIVE OF YOU: SUBMIT YOUR RESIGNATIONS NOW. Refusal to do so means that you have decided to brazen it out and pull down as much of the Texas Division as you can on your way out.

Terry L. Hulseley
Robert E. Lee Camp 239
Fort Worth, TX

From: Commander, Texas Division SCV
To: Texas Division SCV Membership
Date: 26 May 2018

COMMANDER'S STATEMENT

Things have come to a point that I must, as your Commander, make a statement on the current state of our Division. In the weeks that followed our last reunion, it became apparent there was a concerted effort by a group within our ranks to try and control as many seats on the Division Executive Committee (DEC) as possible. There now appears to have been discrepancies in the conduct of elections for at least three of the Brigades.

Per our Constitution and Roberts Rules of Order, there is not much that can be done to undo the elections once the election is over and officers sworn in. This all came to a boil with the submission of a many-layered complaint by one of the 3rd Brigade's camp officers. When this came in, I sent it to the Division Attorney and the Division Inspector General who concluded that the Texas Division Constitution has no guidelines for the conduct of an officer, and no way to undo an election; therefore, not much could be done. This was all working its way to completion and hope was that everything would come to rest in the January meeting of the DEC. Word was out that a complaint had been filed and a fight was brewing for the January meeting.

On the morning of the January 6, 2018 DEC meeting, I was called by the 1st Lieutenant Commander to come at once to the meeting place as our room was not available. I got to the restaurant and walked into mayhem. The owner came out and stated to me that after our conduct at the September meeting there, the noise and behavior of some members disturbed other customers, some skipped paying their lunch bills, and negative comments were left on Facebook. He asked that we please leave his facility and not ever ask to return.

I was left with the problem then of conferring with my officers. We had called eight other places in that town and found no one to take us. Since we had many members driving in, we would cancel the meeting and call everyone we could and try and stop them. I walked back to the restaurant and found several members milling around. I told them the meeting was canceled and I was told that they found a local BBQ place that had a small dining room where several were headed to have coffee. I said good bye and stayed at the facility to catch anyone that we had not reached by phone.

The next week was awash with a multitude of rumors and stories that I had known about all this prior to getting there, we had never reserved the room, etc., etc., etc. and all of them false. What happened next was what caused our current dilemma. The group in question tried to force a meeting on their terms and filed a complaint against all of the Texas Division Officers. This resulted in Commander-in-Chief Tom Strain stepping in and placing the Texas Division under suspension. His orders to me were that I was to forward his letter to all members of the DEC; all controversy was to end; and, I was to talk to no one about any of this. I was called (as were all my officers) and interviewed by the National SCV investigators. The gentleman that called me was Tim Steadman and I was told that his report was presented to the Commander-in-Chief at the March meeting of the General Executive Council.

To date, nothing has come out of national concerning our situation. Commander Strain has been called, not only by myself and ATM Commander Holley, but by many members of my staff and fellow members of the Texas Division. We have been promised a report on many occasions and nothing has yet been produced. I have been pushed to the point of writing this letter since I have no other avenue to address our general membership who are starting to ask daily questions about what is going on. If several members of the DEC had obeyed the Commander-in-Chief and kept their silence, this might have been quietly handled. I will let the whole division know when I receive anything from the International SCV office.

David P McMahon
Commander
Texas Division
Sons of Confederate Veterans
dmctx.scv@gmail.com

This email is Official Correspondence of the Texas Division, SCV. It is intended for the dissemination of important information to Texas Division Compatriots. It is NOT intended to be used as a forum or blog. If you have a concern, comment or suggestion, please convey them directly to the originator listed above via a private, personal email.

Best regards,
Lee R Lance
3rd Lt. Commander
Texas Division
Sons of Confederate Veterans

The Belo Herald has long called for the resignations of Holley and his corrupt cartel and fully endorses this position.

RESPONSE FROM FRANK BUSSEY

• <fbbussey@cctc.net>

Compatriots:

I am compelled to respond to Commander McMahon's continuing loose and inaccurate "interpretations" of the Texas Division Constitution that I received today. The letter was sent by the Texas Division Official Email System and is attached, in case you did not receive it.

As I reflect on the Charge to the Sons of Confederate Veterans by Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, areplynd those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish."

I am reminded of how much our Confederate Soldiers loved the Constitution. Confederate Ed Porter Thompson who served in the renowned Orphan's Brigade called it "sacred". . Should we call it anything less?

Excerpts of some of Commander David McMahon's are below with my reply.

(Remarks in **RED** are my comments)

COMMANDER'S STATEMENT

Things have come to a point that I must, as your Commander, make a statement on the current state of our Division.

In the weeks that followed our last reunion, it became apparent there was a concerted effort by a group within our ranks to try and control as many seats on the Division Executive Committee (DEC) as possible.

(Commander, where is proof such a "conspiracy" was started after the 2017 Annual Reunion? This is unfounded.)

There now appears to have been discrepancies in the conduct of elections for at least three of the Brigades.

(Discrepancies? Again innuendos and unfounded accusations against three unnamed Brigades, where is your proof Commander?)

Per our Constitution and Roberts Rules of Order, there is not much that can be done to undo the elections once the election is over and officers sworn in. This all came to a boil with the submission of a many-layered complaint by one of the 3rd Brigade's camp officers.

(Sir, you have NOT read the Constitution: 13.2 Standing. Charges proffered by a Camp must be against one of its own compatriots. The Division Executive Council or Division Convention may proffer charges against any compatriot. Charges may not be proffered by any individual.

When this came in, I sent it to the Division Attorney and the Division Inspector General who concluded that the Texas Division Constitution has no guidelines for the conduct of an officer, and no way to undo an election; therefore, not much could be done.

(Sir, have you read our Texas Constitution? Let me point out to you:

13. Discipline and Administration

13.1 Any member of the Texas Division may be censured, suspended or expelled from membership. Charges shall be based upon disloyalty, neglect of duty, dishonesty, and conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the Sons of Confederate Veterans, or the commission of an act repugnant to this Constitution and Standing Orders. Charges may be proffered by their Camp, Brigade, Division, or by action of the Division Executive Council or the Division Convention.

(Any member, Sirs! A-n-y member.)

This was all working its way to completion and hope was that everything would come to rest in the January meeting of the DEC. Word was out that a complaint had been filed and a fight was brewing for the January meeting.

(Commander, “word” was out that a complaint was filed and a “fight was brewing”, how did word get out? Was the complaint filed legally? If so why was a fight brewing? Again no proof just rumor. With a meeting looming did none of your “Division leaders” think to check if the meeting place scheduled in September 2017 was still available January 2018? Did no one even place a five minute phone call that could have established that the room was secured for that time and date? OR NOT! On the morning of the January 6, 2018 DEC meeting, I was called by the 1st Lieutenant Commander to come at once to the meeting place as our room was not available. I got to the restaurant and walked into mayhem. The owner came out and stated to me that after our conduct at the September meeting there, the noise and behavior of some members disturbed other customers, some skipped paying their lunch bills, and negative comments were left on Facebook. He asked that we please leave his facility and not ever ask to return.

(Sir, I am not clear on this, did the manager accuse SCV members of leaving without paying? Accuse them of leaving negative comments on Facebook? Did the Manager you spoke with ask the SCV to make good on the skipped checks? Or to take any action against the social media comments?)

I was left with the problem then of conferring with my officers. We had called eight other places in that town and found no one to take us. Since we had many members driving in, we would cancel the meeting and call everyone we could and try and stop them. I walked back to the restaurant and found several members milling around.

(It is not often you hear a crowd of between forty (40) and fifty (50) people referred to as “several” . It took less than six (6) minutes to secure a place large enough to accommodate the members already here. Gatesville, Texas is a six hour drive for some, four hours for others, some had spent the previous night in order to be there. These loyal members of the SCV spent time, money on gas, food and in some cases hotel rooms. By the time you found out there was a problem with the Restaurant, most were already there. Word was spreading there was a new meeting place and you, sir, were told in person where it was and that it would accommodate everyone. This was 15 minutes before the scheduled 9 AM meeting was to start.)

I told them the meeting was canceled and I was told that they found a local BBQ place that had a small dining room where several were headed to have coffee.

(Again with the inaccurate descriptors of “Small” and “Several”)

I said good bye and stayed at the facility to catch anyone that we had not reached by phone.

(While between 40 and 50 members of your TX Division, including your 1st. Lt. Commander and your immediate Past Commander attended a meeting that was recorded by tape and by hand, you, sir, sat in the parking lot waiting to tell stragglers to go home?)

What happened next was what caused our current dilemma.

The group in question tried to force a meeting on their terms and filed a complaint against all of the Texas Division Officers.

(The group in question? Would that be “a group within our ranks to try and control as many seats on the Division Executive Committee (DEC) as possible.” or a group who caused “ discrepancies in the conduct of elections for at least three of the Brigades or the group trying to get control the DEC by ? Or GROUP IN QUESTION?

Tried to force a meeting?

Do you mean the legal, by the book, and approved by the Texas Division Constitution, method used to request a Special Called Meeting? Six (6) Brigade Officers asked for a meeting in March 2018. Commander you refused to follow the legal and Constitutional steps for doing so and in a show of hubris set a different date. The consistent factor seen in this letter/statement is your unwillingness to abide by the Texas Constitution.

This resulted in Commander-in-Chief Tom Strain stepping in and placing the Texas Division under suspension. His orders to me were that I was to forward his letter to all members of the DEC; all controversy was to end; and, I was to talk to no one about any of this. I was called (as were all my officers) and interviewed by the National SCV investigators. The gentleman that called me was Tim Steadman and I was told that his report was presented to the Commander-in-Chief at the March meeting of the General Executive Council.

To date, nothing has come out of national concerning our situation. Commander Strain has been called, not only by myself and ATM Commander Holley, but by many members of my staff and fellow members of the Texas Division. We have been promised a report on many occasions and nothing has yet been produced. I have been pushed to the point of writing this letter since I have no other avenue to address our general membership who are starting to ask daily questions about what is going on. If several members of the DEC had obeyed the Commander-in-Chief and kept their silence, this might have been quietly handled. I will let the whole division know when I receive anything from the International SCV office.

David P McMahon

Commander

Texas Division

Sons of Confederate Veterans

dmctx.scv@gmail.com

Conclusion: The attention of the Texas Division SCV has been taken away from our Charge and focused on the serious problem of a Leadership refusing to follow the very bylaws and Constitution of our organization. We should not take lightly the consequences of unlawful and prohibited actions that could bring shame and dishonor to our Confederate Veterans. We are law abiding Southern men who love the Confederacy and the law.

IMPORTANT NEED INFO ASAP

- **Jack Dyess** <dyess739@yahoo.com>
- May 22 at 4:46 PM

To Tom Strain SCV Commander
CC Paul Gramling

Tom,

Things are getting rather dicey up here again. Many Texas Division members, from both sides of the fence, are seriously questioning if the 31 amendments to the Texas Division constitution can be voted upon at the State Reunion. The basis of this concern is your letter suspending the Division charter in which you stated that the Division can only conduct normal day to day business. The general consensus is that 31 amendments, primarily designed to force the present Division officers to follow the constitution, is anything but normal day to day business.

Since the Reunion is only 16 days away, this question needs to be answered very quickly. If it is not, then there will be a major fire-fight at the very beginning of the Reunion.

The trust level of half of the members of the Division is even lower now than it was when the charges were originally sent to you. No one can understand why, apparently, no action has been taken and why no one has been told anything concerning the matter. The suspicion, that is growing daily, is that nothing of substance is going to be done to the Division officers who have flouted the constitution or if it is they will only get a minor knuckle rap if anything.

Based on what I am hearing from members from all over the state, I believe an appropriate analogy to the upcoming Division Reunion is an over-heated ammunition bunker waiting for a spark to ignite a huge explosion (or implosion in this case).

Please let us know something soon – at least the legitimacy of considering the amendments.

I can only attempt to impress upon you how concerned many of us are for the future of our Division.

Thank You,

Jack

817-946-2099

On Wednesday, May 30, 2018 10:25:21 PM, Mark Brown <markrhs@yahoo.com> wrote:

Gentlemen

Mr. Strain has clearly washed his hands of this problem and chosen to say that we should stop bickering. He says he has read all the evidence we have sent him and if this is true he KNOWS what the Holley Cartel have done and yet has allowed this injustice to occur.

This is in my mind perhaps a greater wrong. As CIC he has the authority to act and yet refuses to. At the very minimum he should have removed them from their leadership positions and banned them from ever holding leadership positions in the SCV again. But he is a lame duck and its easier to tell us who have been wronged by these men to basically shut up and get along with those who abuse power.

I have used the analogy of a RAPE. The Rapist rapes his victims. They go to the police with the evidence (proof) and the police launch an "investigation" that takes months despite having the work done for them and handed to them on a platter (think Stan Hudsons meticulous legal documentation, Belo Herald mapping of all the articles, etc). Then Strain goes back to the Rapists with their acquittal (not even having the decency to inform the victims) and allow The Rapist to go to the victims to provide the police report that the victims need to get along with the rapist and stop bickering. More power to the Rapists! You can Rape without consequence.

There is a chance that the leader of this INJUSTICE will become CIC. or Paul Gramling will become CIC. 1st Lt CIC Gramling is not uninformed. He has been following this for years. Many of us have filled him in. He is smart man and knows exactly what has transpired.

Mr. Strain is either not competent and unable to understand what he is reading OR he knows exactly what he is doing and if he UNDERSTANDS and is truly competent, then he has foisted a GREAT INJUSTICE upon all of us. Whether he is incompetent or negligent in his duty, he has lost the moral right to lead us.

Should Holley become Dictator over us, it will be Mr. Strains fault and any other national leader that stood by and did nothing.

Should Paul Gramling become CIC then HE will have the AUTHORITY to deal with this. He will have FULL AUTHORITY to act ALONE to deal with these men. His first act as CIC, if he is a just man, must be to remove them from their positions of leadership and to ban them from leadership in the SCV ever again.

If he fails to do so he is just as guilty as they are because he will be sanctioning their violations by his inaction.

One thing Strain said is correct, that we have other enemies we need to be fighting but its impossible to do that when corrupt leaders who use Tammany Hall politics to remain in power are constantly attacking our flank. For the failure of Mr. Strain to remove a handful of men, we lose multitudes of good men, men who would get things done but who will have nothing to do with such a pathetic disrespectful to member organisation.

It is critical that Holley not be voted in but I am waiting for JUSTICE.

Mark A. Brown

"You and your Constitutionalist friends..."

- [fbussey <fbussey@cctc.net>](mailto:fbussey@cctc.net)
- May 21 at 9:34 PM

Compatriots,

There is a battle going on right now in the Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans. At issue, will the Texas SCV Leadership follow its own Constitution and Robert's Rules of Order? Disparaging remarks are circulating in the Texas Division that those members of the DEC who are requesting that the elected Division Officers obey the rules and follow the laws are somehow the renegades. We are addressed as, "You and your Constitutionalist friends..." as though defending the Constitution is something to be ashamed of and that it is disgraceful to adhere to our Constitution. The real shame and disgrace belongs to a Leadership that will not allow itself to be restricted by any rules, be it their own bylaws/constitution, the Texas Business Laws, or the IRS regulations for 501(c)3 organizations.

How important was a Constitution to the Confederate Soldier? Confederate Ed Porter Thompson who served in the renowned Orphan's Brigade called it "sacred". The following excerpts from his book, History of the Orphan Brigade.

"It devolves upon the Sons of Confederate Veterans to see that the motives which identified our ancestors with the South in the Great Conflict are not misunderstood, and that their conduct during the four bloody years in which they added a brilliant chapter to others which the South had written in American history shall not pass from the memory of man.

The principles for which they suffered and fought, and so many of them died, were **THE INALIENABLE RIGHT OF A PEOPLE TO CHOOSE THEIR OWN FORM OF GOVERNMENT AND THE SACREDNESS OF CONSTITUTIONAL GUARANTEES**. Though the Confederacy failed of establishment, these still live and must live if human liberty is to endure on this continent. The children of the Confederate soldier can best illustrate the soldier's virtues by maintaining his principles in peace, and defending them in war if need be."

Ed Porter Thompson, Civil War Confederate Army Officer, Historian. He drew on his war time service to publish the classic 1898 work the "History of the Orphan Brigade", which detailed the experiences of the brigade of Confederate infantry from Kentucky he served in. Following the Civil War he served as State Librarian of Kentucky from 1888 to 1890, and as private secretary for Kentucky Governor and former Confederate Lieutenant General Simon Bolivar Buckner. He followed that with a stint as Superintendent of Public Instruction for Kentucky from 1891 to 1896 and served as President of the Frankfort Board of Education.

How important is a Constitution to some members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans who joined the armed forces? Anyone who served in the military took an oath to defend the Constitution against all enemies foreign and domestic. I once took that **solemn oath**. Be advised that no one has ever relieved me of my duties under this oath. I took that oath when I joined the U. S. Army, it is known as the soldiers

oath and had three parts. When I was discharged I was no longer responsible for the 3rd part. I am still responsible for the first two. They are:

*I, _____, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic - **I will defend the U.S. Constitution against ALL enemies.***

*2.) that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same - **I pledge my complete loyalty to the U.S. Constitution.***

How important is a Constitution to most members of the SCV today? National has a Constitution, the Texas Division has a Constitution and each Camp should have a Constitution. It is important enough that National decrees that Division and Camp Constitutions cannot violate or disagree with National's Constitution.

We have recently learned that we have camps in the Texas Division that not only do not have a constitution but were unaware of the Texas Division Constitution. These Camps are also probably ignorant of the Oath for new members recommended by the SCV.

Here is that Oath:

"I pledge allegiance to the United States of America / **and to its Constitution** I and promise to defend it against all enemies. // I pledge myself to loyally support / the activities of the camp / and the Sons of Confederate Veterans / whose purpose it is to cultivate, / perpetuate, and sanctify / the memory of the Confederacy. // In so doing. I not only honor my Confederate ancestor, /, but also affirm my loyalty and devotion to God / and country which is so much a part of his character."

There is a similar Oath for SCV Officers. New members may be excused for not knowing the rules. Leadership cannot claim ignorance as an excuse. Anyone who aspires to any SCV Office especially at the State Level should be versed in the regulations and laws that govern our organization and which he is expected to obey.

SCV Camp Procedural Handbook - Section 10

The installation ceremony may be performed in full by installing all elected officials or some lesser number. The nominees should be formed facing the membership. The following installation ceremony may be used.

Installing Officer:

"Members of the (camp name) Camp, Number (camp number), Sons of Confederate Veterans, reposing special faith and confidence in you, have elected you to lead our camp during the coming year(s). How well we, as a camp, perform these tasks entrusted to us, and whether our camp continues to grow in strength and accomplishments, will depend on how well you perform the duties of your office.

Therefore, on behalf of your compatriots in (camp name), I ask each of you:

Do you pledge yourself, with loyalty and dedication, to protect, defend and uphold the Constitution of the United States and the Sons of Confederate Veterans, to faithfully perform the duties of your office, to regularly attend the meetings of our camp, and to support all the activities of our camp, our division, and our International organization, to the best of your ability? So help you God.

The nominees reply : *I do.*

Installing Officer:

Thank you. I hereby declare you duly installed in the office(s) of this camp to which you have been elected."

The election is normally held in December using **Robert's Rules of Order procedures** and the formal installation of the new officers is conducted the following January. Once the new officers have been installed, a report must be made to all echelons above the camp level.

Members of the SCV are non-militant descendants Of Confederate Veterans that desire; through education and original histories, without revisionism or apology for the facts, to preserve the heritage of their family's history and the honor of all those who fought against, the Invasion from the North of their Homes, destruction of their Ancestral Heritage and monuments, and **usurping of the Constitutional power of States Rights**; as defended by the Confederate States of America (CSA) during the war of 1861-1865.

The Conclusion can be reached that Officers who flagrantly disregard the Texas Division Constitution do it willfully and with contempt. These men are arrogant dictators and unfit to continue as Officers. They, as did Abraham Lincoln, demonstrate a blatant disregard for the Constitution.

Examples:

The Confederate States of America fought to preserve Constitutional Limited Federal Government as established by America's founding fathers who were primarily Southerners. Thus Confederate soldiers were fighting for rights that had been paid for in blood by their forefathers upon the battlefields of the American Revolution. **Abraham Lincoln had a blatant disregard for The Constitution of the United States of America.** His War of aggression Against the South changed America from a Constitutional Federal Republic to a Democracy (with Socialist leanings) and broke the original Constitution. The infamous Socialist Karl Marx sent Lincoln a letter of congratulations after his reelection in 1864. A considerable number of European Socialists came to America and fought for the Union (North).

On 4th March, 1861 Lincoln was elected President. Within weeks he made a display of trying to re-provision the Federal outpost, Fort Sumter, in South Carolina. This was despite being advised by his top military commander, General Scott, and most of his cabinet that he should abandon it rather than provoke war with the Confederate States. The trap was set and sprung. The war began. **Lincoln's invasion of the South was not only entirely unconstitutional, it was an immoral and madcap endeavor that came within a hair's breadth of embroiling all the major world powers including Britain, Russia, Germany and France.**

On 27th April, 1861 Lincoln completely abolished Habeas Corpus in the Union and assumed dictatorial powers. **This is openly acknowledged, but usually excused by the 'fact' that he was a 'good' dictator.** Many Americans at the time, from both the North and the South would not have agreed with that assessment. Habeas Corpus was not reinstated in America until after Lincoln was dead. Much of the Bill of Rights was cancelled.

The War of 1861 - 1865 was not so much a war against the Confederate States, as it was a war against anyone who disagreed with Abraham Lincoln.

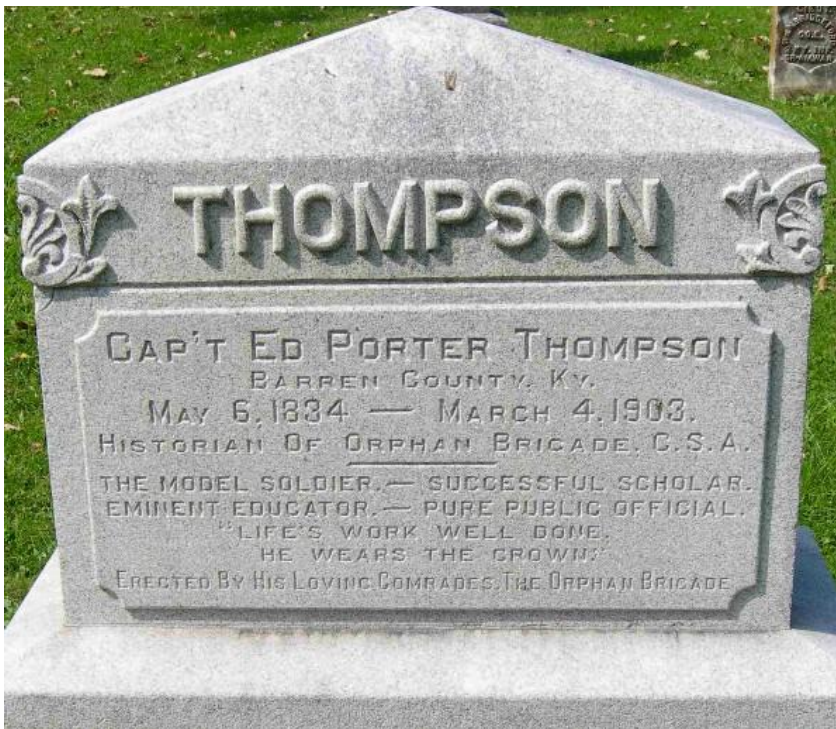
In 1865 the war ended with the Founding Father's ideals in tatters. The strong central government that Jefferson went to such pains to avoid was inflicted on America, and the world's light on the hill began its long, flickering demise. The South was in utter ruins and didn't recover for over one hundred years. The North was stripped of its ethical and intellectual foundations.

History is always kind to the winners and the psychotic, war-criminal Abraham Lincoln, instead of being hanged, went down in the books as an American hero complete with fake quotes making it sound as though he was some sort of Elder Statesman. Some were never fooled and knew at once an ally when they saw one. Karl Marx sent Lincoln a congratulatory letter when he was re-elected President.

In closing, the Texas Division has again fallen victim to the following quote and we can only pray that the entire SCV does not fall victim to those among us who are following the old buzzard Lincoln's playbook.

“The men American people admire most extravagantly are the most daring liars; the men they detest most violently are those who try and tell them the truth.”

--H. L. Mencken



QUESTIONS FOR JOHNNIE HOLLEY

WHEN YOU SEE HIM AT THE TEXAS DIVISION REUNION IN JUNE:

1. Why did you LIE to the National Division when you sent up fabricated charges against 5 West Texas men, claiming that charges which did not exist had been voted against them when you sent them to the National Discipline Committee in 2014? Why did you state that it was your DUTY to do so?

For more information See Documentation beginning in BELO HERALD issues beginning JULY 2014

2. Why did you send FABRICATED CHARGE LETTERS by certified mail to 5 West Texas Men, stating that the DEC had voted charges against them when it never happened? Why, in your letter to them did you claim that "On June 8, 2014, the Division Executive Council with 24 members present voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee to investigate such charges," when NO SUCH VOTE WAS EVER TAKEN? Why did you investigate them ILLEGALLY without legitimate charges?

For proof, See Documentation in BELO HERALD issues beginning September 2014

3. Why did you run our Division according to "Holley's Rules" rather than Roberts Rules of Order as required by Section 11.1 of the National organization's Standing Orders? Why did you refuse to answer your own Inspector General's e-mails asking for evidence of rule changes from "seven years ago." which you claimed as your right to run things your way and which never ever were voted on? And why did you Fire your Inspector General for expecting you to comply with our constitution and its requirements?

See the evidence starting with BELO HERALD March 2015 issue.

4. Why did you LIE to the DEC about the National Leadership instructing them to bring charges against Rudy Ray and Jack Dyess so that they could then be sent up to the National Discipline Committee?

For proof, See AUDIO DEC Conference Transcript in BELO HERALD issues September 2017

Most of all, WHY DOES THE NATIONAL LEADERSHP ALLOW YOU TO REMAIN IN LEADERSHIP WITH THIS UNBRIDLED RECORD OF CORRUPTION?

See for yourselves! Go to <http://belocamp.com/belo-herald>

Texas Division Reunion

The following important Documents are now available for download:

1. **Voters Guide to the Proposed Constitutional Amendments** - comments on the 31 proposed Constitutional Changes for 2018. **SEE BELOW**

2. **Special Rules of Order to be voted on at the 2018 Reunion** - What you need to know about some slick plans the elites hope to put in place for the Reunion. **SEE BELOW**

3. **A list of the 31 Proposed Amendments** to be voted on at the June 2018 reunion

4. **Corrected Proposed Amendment #14** which was incorrectly worded in the Texas Division Newsletter.

Download at this link:

<http://belocamp.com/texas-division-elections-2018>

How did we get to this point?

It's because the victor writes the history.

From Teresa Roane in VA:



What is on my mind? The National Narrative is on my mind. Recently, during the Confederate Memorial service, a passenger in a car yelled F.....you! I was saddened by the blatant disregard and disrespectful behavior of this young woman.

How did we get to this point? It's because the victor writes the history. The National Narrative says that the war was fought over slavery. The South was fighting to keep slavery and the North was fighting to free them. This Narrative has been taught for decades. If one challenges this narrative, then the name-calling is the result such as lost causers and revisionists.

The removal of Confederate symbols began in 1991. However, the last three years has been a tidal wave of trying to remove all of them. There seems to be an effort to destroy anything Southern. Is it not ironic that Southerners are always accused of still fighting the war? Who is causing this problem now? We are told that these monuments and memorials were put up during Jim Crow era to intimidate Black people. This is not true. We are told that the Army of Northern Virginia and Army of Tennessee flags represents racism and slavery. That is not true.

Today's history is taught in snippets without context. This oversimplification has caused generations of ignorance and it is destroying our nation and causing intolerance.

Monuments were erected as a way to mourn and to remember people or an event. The flags were a way for soldiers to follow into battle. We cannot change the fact that some groups have hijacked the flags for a different meaning. Do we get rid of the United States flag? Slaves came into this country under the United States flag. No, we do not because the flag also represents good deeds.

How do we change this destructive path in our nation today? **Education is the key**, but it is much more than that because all history is at risk. We ALL have to fight. We cannot let the bullies win. You cannot sit at home and complain. We ALL have to step up and do what we can to preserve history. If we do not do something, then our nation will not survive.

Help a young person **learn the truth!** This summer, send them to:
SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMP!

WWW.SAMDAVISCHRISTIAN.ORG

Clifton, TX

July 8-14, 2018

Applications due by June 28th

Thaxton, VA

June 17-23, 2018

Applications due by June 7th

VOTER'S GUIDE

TO THE PROPOSED TEXAS DIVISION CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES

Page 1 of 5

Comments on the 31 Proposed SCV TX Div Constitutional changes for 2018

#1 - Proposed Amendment change 7.2 by David McMahon

VOTE NO!

Why: Special Called Meetings are usually for items that cannot wait for a Quarterly Meeting to roll around. They are time sensitive. A Registered certified letter with return receipt can take 17 to 21 days if no one comes to the post office to claim it, USPS then marks it 'Unclaimed' and the letter is returned to the sender. That can take another 5-7 days. IF the letter is picked up by Commander and receipt returned, which could add 5-7 days to the 21 days, bringing it to 27 days. Then 14 days added to the 27 for the meeting to be called and you have made a time sensitive meeting wait 41 days to be heard. In this age of electronics, e-mail and/or text can make for near instant communication.

The use of Certified return/receipt mail allows the person who does not want the meeting to evade the issue and avoid a prompt response. In the current constitution: when petitioned by 5 members with a suggested time and place to hold the meeting, the Division Commander can change the time and place but it must be held within 14 days, NOT 41.

#2 - Proposed Amendment change 7.7.3 by David McMahon

VOTE NO!

Why: This goes along with changes on 7.2 : THERE IS NOTHING TO ENSURE THAT THE PROPOSED RECEIPT WILL PICK UP THE LETTER IN A TIMELY FASHION OR AT ALL.

Justice delayed is Justice denied. This is a legal motto meaning not coming forth in a timely fashion and the same as having NO RECOURSE!

#3 - Proposed Amendment change 7.7.4 by David McMahon

VOTE NO!

Why: Goes along with the #1 and #2 proposals which are delaying tactics. Return receipt requested Certified US Mail , so it is sent and no one picks it up from the post office. What is the recourse? Send another and take another 41 days.

#4- Proposed Amendment change 7.7.4 by David McMahon

VOTE NO!

Why: Goes with 1, 2 and 3 and is just another delaying tactic, we have no assurance that the Commander will return the receipt. It seems the Commander can make a snap decision and cancel a regularly scheduled quarterly meeting when more than 50 members are already there and a meeting place is available but he cannot schedule a special meeting in a timely fashion?

5 - Proposed Amendment Change 13.4.6 by David McMahon

VOTE NO!

Why: The Commander wants to make this a simple majority of the votes cast. This makes it a lot easier to convict members of alleged wrongdoing. Think of it like this if you are the accused do you want 80% to decide your fate or would you be happy with only 50% +1 deciding your fate? The way the vote is stacked by adding the last three Division Commanders to vote and appointed officers (appointed by the Commander) to vote, you see how much power the "leadership" gives itself. LET'S KEEP THE CURRENT RULE: A member accused of Disciplinary Violations requires a 4/5ths vote to uphold the charges. 2/3 to expel is the minimum required by Robert's Rules 11th Edition not a maximum.

Notes concerning #6 and #7: The push back some have heard at Camp meetings is that no one is going to pay to become a Parliamentarian. Most of what I'm hearing is related to no understanding of what we're going through behind closed doors and at DEC Meetings. The men who have spoken against these two, I've never seen at a DEC Meeting. Another stated, "it sounds to me like the Vindicators are working the back door and that's not going to happen".

In regards to paying to become a parliamentarian, the amendment specifically stipulates that the cost will be paid by the Division. There is no way the Commander and Chief of Staff can properly perform their duties if they don't know how.

The only definition I have for "Vindicator" is that of Gen. Stephen Dill Lee in the "Charge" that most Camps quote at the beginning of every meeting. All good SCV members are charged to vindicate the honor of our Confederate Ancestors.

#6 - Proposed Amendment change 6.4.1.1.2 by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Anyone running a meeting as the Commander is required to do according to his duties description, should know Robert's Rules of Order. If he doesn't know the rules how can he conduct a fair and impartial meeting, protecting all members.

#7 - Proposed Amendment Change 6.4.1.3 by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Anyone taking minutes and fulfilling other requirements of the job, Chief of Staff, should know Robert's Rules of Order.

#8 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.6 Meetings by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: We need some stability in planning the meetings. Our DEC Quarterly meetings were changed at the whim of the Commander causing disruption and anger over wasted time, money and effort to participate in a very fluid DEC schedule.

#9 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.7.2.1 Retaliation for Special Called Meeting by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Members should not be penalized nor retaliated against for following the Constitution.

#10 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.10 Electronic Meetings by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: If even a single member cannot hear well enough to participate in the phone-call meeting, the phone conference meeting should be immediately canceled. Additionally, large groups are not very good for this type of meeting.

#11 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.11 Minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: The IRS and Texas Section 3.151 of the Texas Business Code REQUIRE that nonprofit corporations keep copies of their business meetings. If you are audited the IRS or a state agency that audits your organization may ask to see your minutes, including Board minutes. The SCV Texas Division would have a difficult time coming up with this information.

#12 - Proposed Change 7.12 Read motion before entered in minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Helps clarify the motion and lets members know exactly what is in the motion.

#13 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.14 Executive Session by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Executive Session has been grossly and unnecessarily overused in DEC Meetings. Brigade Commanders return home with little information for their camps due to excessive use of executive session which makes the meetings secret.

#14 - Proposed Amendment Change 8.4 Amendments submitted and distributed by Jack Dyess

CAUTION:

Why: the amendment does not accomplish the rationale. It appears “not submitted in time” was intended to be struck. Was not. NEED CLARIFACATION.

#15 - Proposed Amendment Change 8.9.8.1. Convention Minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Same as regular minutes, required by IRS and Texas Business Law.

#16 - Proposed Amendment Changes 8.9.8.2 Motion read for members by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: Members should have the opportunity to understand motion before they vote

#17 - Proposed Amendments Change 8.10 and 8.10.1 First meeting – Convention Minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: IRS and State would be very interested in seeing this if auditing. Shows non-profit implementing decisions of assembly.

#18 - Proposed Amendment Changes 8.10.2 At Second Meeting- Convention Minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: IRS and State would be very interested in seeing this if auditing. Shows non-profit implementing decisions of assembly.

#19 - Proposed Amendment Changes 8.10.3 At Third meeting - Convention Minutes by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: IRS and State would be very interested in seeing this if auditing. REPORT also given to each member at the next Annual meeting showing, the implementation of the decisions of the assembly.

#20 - Proposed Amendment Change 13.1 Form Committee after charges proffered by Jack Dyess

VOTE YES!

Why: This makes it clear that the investigating committee is formed only AFTER the DEC or the CONVENTION has proffered charges

#21 - Proposed Amendment Change 13.4.7 Disciplinary action at DEC Level by Dustin Seiler
VOTE NO - YES, if Amended

Why: The Texas Constitution already provides for Camps, Brigades, Divisions, or by action of the DEC or by action of the Convention to proffer charges against any member of the SCV. The Disciplinary decisions would be removed from the Disciplinary Committee and given to the DEC which is not authorized in our present Constitutions. **This needs more work, a DEC member should not be allowed to vote on a case he is involved in, as has happened in the past because there is no rule for them to be recused.**

#22 - Proposed Amendment Change 6.4.8 Member cannot hold two voting offices by Frank Bussey
VOTE YES!

Why: An example in real life, a certain SCV member held the office of Brigade Commander and Division Adjutant at the same time. This kept another member off the DEC. When a Brigade Commander who is a voting member of the DEC is APPOINTED a board position that also allows him to vote on DEC issues, he should resign one of the positions and allow another member to step in. Because, if he holds two voting positions, he doesn't get two votes BUT he keeps someone else from voting and offering a broader input of ideas.

#23 - Proposed Amendment Changes 13.2 by Rocky Sprott
VOTE YES!

Why: Before a vote to proffer charges is taken by DEC, the accused member has an in-person opportunity to confront his accusers. Accused may waive this right in writing.

#24 - Proposed Amendment Change 13.4.6 Officers vote on the charges by Benjamin W. Bonney
VOTE YES!

Why: Only elected officers votes may be counted toward 4/5's on the charges. Reason: their votes belong to members who elected them, appointed officers vote to please those who appointed them.

#25 - Proposed Amendment Change 6.1 by Benjamin W. Bonney
VOTE YES!

Why: This helps ensure that qualified individuals are selected for appointment. All Division Commander appointees must be with the advice and consent of the DEC.

#26 - Proposed Amendment Change 13.4.5 by Benjamin W. Bonney
VOTE YES!

Why: Any member should have the right to defend himself when accused. This allows the accused to attend the hearing, speak in his own behalf, present witnesses and evidence.

#27 - Proposed Amendment Change 5.3 by Kyle Sims
VOTE YES!

Why: Allows the Brigade members to choose the manner in which the election of their Brigade Officers is held.

#28 - Proposed Amendment Change 6.4.3 by Kyle Sims
VOTE YES!

Why: Clarifies that the Division Chief of Staff takes the minutes, not the Adjutant, as

unconstitutionally stated in the proposed rules.

#29 - Proposed Amendment Change 6.5 by Kyle Sims

VOTE YES!

Why: This is the same requirement the Leadership places on Camp Officers, leadership should also be required to know and follow the Constitutions. Extremely important to OBEY the Constitutions and comply and enforce the provisions.

#30 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.1 by Kyle Sims

VOTE YES!

Why: Only the immediate Past Commander will be allowed to vote. There is no reason that two unelected past commanders should have voting rights on the current DEC. Let them seek office if they wish to continue to serve on the DEC.

#31 - Proposed Amendment Change 7.4 by Kyle Sims

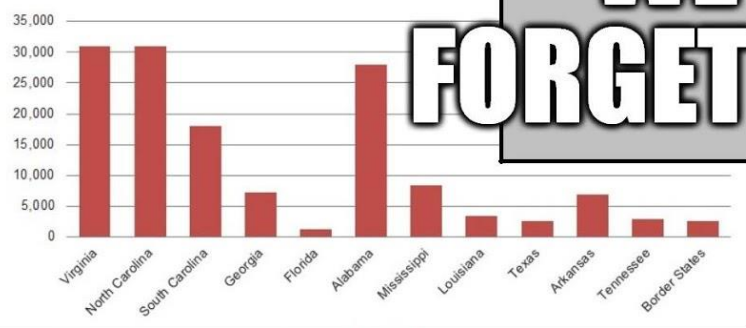
VOTE YES!

Why: This stops past Commanders and appointed officers from having an unelected vote on the DEC. These individuals have not been elected... only appointed or used as consultants.



LEST WE FORGET

CONFEDERATE MILITARY DEATHS BY STATE



This chart is based on research done by Provost Marshal General James Fry in 1866. His estimates for Southern states were based on Confederate muster rolls ~ many of which were destroyed before he began his study ~ many historians dispute those results. The estimates for VA, NC, AL, SC & AR have been updated to reflect more recent scholarship. source www.civilwar.org

THAT WE LOST FAR MORE THAN A CAUSE

- ... the more than 4,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gettysburg ~ July 1-3, 1863
- ... the more than 2,300 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chickamauga ~ September 19-20, 1863
- ... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Shiloh April 1862
- ... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Franklin ~ November 30, 1864
- ... the more than 1,600 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chancellorsville ~ April & May 1863
- ... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Sharpsburg ~ Sept. 17, 1862
- ... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House ~ May 1864
- ... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gaines's Mill ~ June 27, 1862
- ... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of the Wilderness ~ May 1864
- ... the more than 1,200 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Stones River ~ December 31, 1862 - January 2, 1863
- ... the tens-of-thousands more Confederate soldiers who were killed or wounded at other battlefields across the South
- ... the additional tens-of-thousands who died from disease or complications, far from home, in hospital or in the field
- ... the civilian casualties of Lincoln's war on the South, which are estimated by historians to number into the tens-of-thousands
- ... the deaths from disease and starvation in the Reconstruction years which followed ~ incalculable.

2. Special Rules of Order to be voted on at the 2018 Reunion -

What you need to know about **some slick plans** the **elites** hope to put in place for the Reunion .

Excerpts from the Texas Division Dispatch April 2018

Listed below are the **proposed Special Rules of Order to be voted on at the 2018 Reunion.**

Rule 1. Dress and Decorum

a. The Chair shall have **power to regulate and restrict the admission into the meeting hall all visitors and guests** and shall take care to maintain the dignity and **majesty** of the convention by enforcing good order and decorum at all times.

Comments:

Are members in good standing, who are not delegates, listed as visitors and guests?

Members of good standing SHOULD NOT BE KEPT FROM ATTENDING ANY MEETING WHERE THE BUSINESS OF THEIR ORGANIZATION IS BEING CONDUCTED.

MAJESTY? has the leadership deluded themselves into thinking they are royalty?
This is an Annual Business Meeting and not a visit to the King's throne.

b. Delegates are expected to conduct themselves as gentlemen, refraining from any personal insults.

Comments:

LEADERSHIP is expected to conduct themselves as Gentlemen also, refraining from any personal insults, TO DELEGATES, GUESTS OR VISITORS, as has happened in the past at DEC meetings.

c. For admission into the assembly hall and to facilitate identification and seating, delegates, members, guests, and convention staff shall be required to wear the badge issued by the Registration and Credentials Committee upon registration and may be required to present positive identification. **Delegates shall sit in an area separate from non-delegates since this will facilitate voting and debate.**

Comments: This will segregate the Delegates from the Alternate Delegates. The Alternates need to sit as near as possible to their delegates, so that they can follow the proceedings and be ready if they are called on to replace a delegate.

d. Delegates and guests should wear proper business attire (**i.e., coat and tie for men**)

Comments: This is an unnecessary Dress Code that should not be imposed on members who have already made great monetary sacrifices to give of their time and money to travel a great distance to perform their duty. Not all men have a coat and tie in their wardrobe and should not be shamed into buying something they will seldom wear.

e. All cell phones or other electronic devices shall be turned off or put on silent mode while the convention is in session.

Comments: This is a standard practice.

f. The Division Commander may appoint a parliamentarian and any necessary assistants and such other temporary staff as he deems appropriate. These persons need not be members of the SCV and their presence in the hall is at the discretion of the Chair.

Comments: A third party Professional Parliamentarian is considered is a best practice.

Recommendation is to hire a third party Professional Parliamentarian and that HE ACTS AS PRESIDEING OFFICER/CHAIR FOR THAT MEETING:

Professional Presiding Officer

A professional presiding officer is a skilled parliamentarian who temporarily substitutes for a group's usual presider in such circumstances as when there are deep divisions within the organization and it is felt an expert outsider will better give the appearance of impartiality, or when the group must deal with particularly intricate issues such as adopting a bylaws revision or conducting disciplinary procedures.

Who are these individuals the Division Commander wants brought in as temporary staff or assistants who need not be members of the SCV? Are these paid positions? Is this simply a way to get people into the convention that really have no business here? Why does he need this Carte Blanche for his personal assistants?

Rule 2. Debate

a. Before entering into debate, delegates shall first be recognized by the chair and upon recognition shall state his name, Camp name, camp number, and city.

Comments:

b. No delegate shall speak in debate more than once on the same question in the same session while another desires the floor, nor longer than three (3) minutes without leave of the Convention; which shall be granted by two-thirds (2/3) vote of those present and voting, without debate.

Comments:

c. Debate on any single question shall not extend for more than sixty (60) minutes, taking together all speakers for and against and any subsidiary motions. The time for debate maybe extended by leave of the Convention, granted by two-thirds (2/3) vote of those present and voting, without debate.

Comments:

d. Debate on any individual secondary motion shall not extend for more than ten (10) minutes, taking together all speakers for and against; without leave of the Convention granted by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of those present and voting; without debate.

Comments:

e. In order to make a secondary motion, including calling the question, a delegate must first be recognized to speak either for or against the pending question.

Comments:

Rule 3. Voting

a. The chair shall put all main and secondary questions *viva voce*. If a delegate calls for a division of the assembly or the Chair feels that the vote was inconclusive, the chair shall take a standing vote.

Comments: Any member can call for a ballot vote, and every member should want at a minimum a counted standing vote. If accepted by the body this will give the chair unacceptable power.

RRO 11th EDITION §6. DESCRIPTION OF CLASSES AND INDIVIDUAL MOTIONS
Incidental Motions # 8 page 71 line 18

“A member can move that a vote be taken (a) by ballot, (b) by roll call, or (c) by a counted standing vote, especially if a division of the assembly has appeared inconclusive and the chair neglects to order a count. This grouping also includes a motion (d) that the polls be closed or reopened in a ballot vote. All these motions are grouped under the heading of Motions Relating to Methods of Voting and the Polls (30).

b. Nominations for each office to be filled by the Convention shall be limited to a nomination and a second. The nominating speech shall be no more than three (3) minutes. The candidate’s speech shall be no more than ten (10) minutes. The chair shall determine order of candidate speeches.

Comments: UNCLEAR WHAT IS BEHIND THIS RULE. It reads that Nominations for each office is limited to A nomination and A second. Does this mean that only ONE NOMINATION CAN BE MADE TO EACH OFFICE? OR DO they really mean that you cannot make a nominating speech. This is not addressed in TX or National constitutions. RRO includes it in it's suggestion for Standing RULES.

RRO 11th Edition §59. ORGANIZATION OF A CONVENTION OF AN ESTABLISHED SOCIETY

Rule 7. Nominations for each office to be filled by the convention shall be limited to one nominating speech of three minutes and one seconding speech of one minute for each nominee.

Rule 4. Announcements

a. Notices for announcement to the Convention shall be in writing, signed by the person (or a proper representative of the person) under whose authority the announcement is issued, and shall be presented to the desk.

Comments:

Rule 5. Minutes

a. The Division Adjutant shall cause the minutes of all sessions of this Convention, including reports presented, to be recorded for publication. Said minutes shall be approved by the Division Executive Council and made part of the permanent records.

Comments: Why is the Adjutant going to be taking the minutes?

Nowhere in the TX SCV Div Constitution does the description of the adjutant's duties say he is to take the minutes of the proceedings.

Here again the Texas Division Leadership is ignoring the Texas Division Constitution :

TXSCV CONSTITUTION

SECTION 6. DIVISION OFFICERS

6.4.3 CHIEF OF STAFF

The **Division Chief of Staff** shall be charged with the administration of the policies of the Division Convention, the Division Executive Council and the Division Commander. He shall coordinate the Division Staff in its duties. **He shall keep the proceedings of the Division Convention, special Division meetings, and the Division Executive Council.** He shall issue the general orders of the Division Commander, under his signature. He shall issue and maintain meeting notices and agendas of the Convention and of the Division Executive Council. He shall maintain records of such Division awards as directed by the Division Commander.

6.4.4 The Division Adjutant is the principal financial and administrative officer of the Texas Division, and shall ensure that the financial records are kept in good order, in such manner and according to such procedures approved by the Division Executive Council, and shall properly administer and record all receipts and disbursements. He shall establish financial accounts at a FDIC banking institution as deemed necessary to hold the Division's monies. The Division Commander and the Division Adjutant shall be signers on said accounts and can act separately from the other. He shall prepare budgets for the expenditure of Division funds on a yearly basis. He shall make reports of the condition of the treasury when called for by the Division Commander. He shall maintain a roster of all members and life members of the Texas Division. He shall review requests for funds and shall report his finding and recommendations to the Division Commander and Executive Council for action. He shall maintain the Division Adjutant's Manual and shall guide the Brigade and Camp Adjutants in their duties. He shall maintain the official updated version of the Division Constitution and shall cause this to be published yearly in the Division Newsletter and on the Division Website. The Division Adjutant shall receive the annual Camp Reports and compile a Division report detailing the personnel, by camp, of the Texas Division. He shall be in charge of determining a quorum at all official Texas Division meetings and conventions.

Rule 6. Enabling Powers

a. The Division Adjutant shall have power to correct scrivener's errors and make non-substantive changes in grammar, spelling, punctuation, and numbering to any and all motions and resolutions and any amendments to the Constitution adopted by this Convention and ordered for publication.

Comments:

The Division Adjutant is not the Chief of Staff.

TXSCV CONSTITUTION

SECTION 6. DIVISION OFFICERS

6.4.4 CHIEF OF STAFF

The **Division Chief of Staff** shall be charged with the administration of the policies of the Division Convention, the Division Executive Council and the Division Commander. He shall coordinate the Division Staff in its duties. He shall keep the proceedings of the **Division Convention, special Division meetings, and the Division Executive Council.** He shall issue the general orders of the Division Commander, under his signature. He shall issue and maintain meeting notices and agendas of the Convention and of the Division Executive Council. He shall maintain records of such Division awards as directed by the Division Commander.

RRO 11th EDITION

Only the assembly can amend captions or headings under the rules applicable to bylaws or other papers if such change could have any effect on meaning, and this authority may not be

GENERAL FORREST NEEDS YOUR HELP! HE FOUGHT FOR YOU... WILL YOU FIGHT FOR HIM?

**PLEASE SUPPORT THE FRIENDS OF FORREST & SELMA CHAPTER #53, UDC BY
HONORING YOUR ANCESTOR AT THE NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST MEMORIAL!**

Honor your Confederate Ancestor, UDC Chapter/Division, OCR Chapter/Society, SCV Camp/Division or other Southern Heritage organization by purchasing a permanent granite paver to be installed around the base of the NBF Monument at Confederate Circle in Live Oak Cemetery in Selma, Alabama. The order form is attached below. **If your ancestor served with General Forrest, please indicate by putting a STAR at the beginning of your ancestor's name on the top line.** If you have any further questions, please contact Patricia S. Godwin, President of Selma Chapter #53 and Friends of Forrest, Inc. @ 334-875-1690 or 334-419-4566 (cell) or

@: oldsouthrebel@zebra.net

The 4'x8' pavers are \$75 each and the 8'x8' pavers are \$100 each; you may purchase more than one if you wish. Please mail your completed form, with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund/Confederate Circle, to:

**Patricia S. Godwin
Fort Dixie
10800 Co. Rd. 30
Selma, Alabama 36701**

ORDER FORM

Name: _____
Address: _____
City/St/Zip _____
Phone: _____
(Home) _____ **(cell)** _____
e-mail _____

Please engrave my 4" x 8" paver as follows: (Max. 3 Lines, 18 Characters per line)

GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST COMMEMORATIVE COIN



Commemorative NBF coins, are \$10 each and also, we have a 3-disc DVD of the re-dedication ceremony, May 23, 2015...it is 2 1/2 hours long...and beautifully packaged....\$25 each

Please make checks payable to: NBF MONUMENT FUND/Selma Chapter 53, UDC & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle.

All monies go toward the 19 historical narrative markers that we plan to erect throughout Confederate Memorial Circle which will provide the history of each point of interest throughout the Circle. It will literally be a historic learning center for Selma's 19th century history which you can find nowhere else in the city of Selma...now the leaders of Selma concentrate on the 20th century history...1965.



Dallas Confederate Monuments Lawsuit Update

Status of lawsuit

Despite the setback of Judge Carl Ginsberg denying a temporary restraining order, the lawsuit is moving forward, according to the plaintiffs.

News flash

The Masons have filed a criminal lawsuit against the City of Dallas over the Pioneer Cemetery.

Did the Lee statue and Pioneer Cemetery Confederate Memorial have a racist intent?

There are written statements about the purposes of both the Lee statue and the Pioneer Cemetery Confederate Memorial that make it clear the purpose of the monuments was to memorialize Texas soldiers of the Civil War. No evidence exists to support the theory that the monuments have a racist purpose or intent.

Cost for the removal and storage of *Robert E. Lee and Young Soldier* statue

The cost for removal and transporting to storage was around a half million dollars. According to Councilman Kevin Felder at his townhall meeting several weeks ago, the daily cost for storage of the statue is \$7,000. Over a year that comes to \$2,555,000. This is outrageous! Is that true or is the money being earmarked for the storage and then diverted to something else?

I have filed several Open Records requests and yet City Hall continues to refuse to completely answer my questions. Although I have received some information from my Open Records requests, for others there was no response or I was told there was nothing more available.

As for the Lee state, line items without explanations are shown while the names of vendors are blanked out. **The Texas AG has ruled that the names of vendors cannot be hidden from public view in this circumstance and that Dallas is violating the law on that issue.**

What are they covering up? Why is our own local government being secretive about how they are using our taxes? Why do they treat us like morons who have no right to ask for information about how they are spending our own money? Why do they treat us with contempt and rudeness during City Council meetings?

Was the Lee statue damaged during removal?

Although City Council members Dwaine Caraway and Tennell Atkins told Bob and me in a private conversation on April 25 that the statue was not damaged during removal, that is not true. **The under carriage was damaged during removal of the statue from its pedestal.** This can be seen in the video.

The City Council may not consider this to be damage as they understand it, but art collectors do. The original cost of the statue at today's dollar is about \$15 million. As a result of weathering and damage created by the removal, the value of the statue is now estimated to be reduced to about \$8 million. Yet that is still far above the amount that is far more than that claimed by the City Council.

How is the Lynching Memorial being funded?

During a recent TV interview, Mayor Mike Rawlings announced that a portion of the money from the sale of the *Robert E. Lee and Young Rider* sculpture in a deal cut by Dwaine Caraway with a private art auction house would be used to pay for a memorial to Allen Brooks, a 57-year-old black man who was found guilty of attempted rape to a three-year-old girl in 1910.

The City Council voted against the majority of the Dallas residents when they removed the statue from Lee Park. Now they propose to anger the public still further and raise racial tensions to a dangerous high by using the money from a sculpture donated to the city in 1936 by the Dallas Southern Memorial Association for a lynching memorial.

The Mayor claimed that removal of the statue was necessary to heal racial division. Will the lynching memorial help to heal racial division?

Jennifer Scripps, Director of the Dallas Cultural Affairs Department, stated in 2017 that Dallas culture will be changed within five years so that we won't recognize it. They have already made huge progress. No wonder people are moving out of Dallas.

Since Rawlings said only a portion of the proceeds from the sale of would be used, what does the City Council plan to do with the balance?????

As you can see below, Dallas cannot legally sell the statue.

Can the Lee Statue be sold or given away by the City of Dallas?

There is a legal doctrine that requires a donee to return a charitable gift to the donor when the donee wishes to otherwise dispose of the charitable gift than the express purpose provided in the gift. This doctrine is part of the cy-pres doctrine for charitable gifts and is valid under Texas law.

Under this law, Dallas cannot sell or gift the Lee statue as it is attempting to do.

The Lee bronze sculpture was given in 1936 in commemoration of the Texas Centennial by the Dallas Southern Memorial Association which is still in existence.

The granite and marble Confederate Memorial Monument, located in Pioneer Cemetery, was the first public art in the City of Dallas. It was given to the city in 1896 by the United Daughters of the

Confederacy which is still in existence. The memorial was created by noted artist, Frank Teich. It was a memorial for the men killed and veterans who fought in the Civil War. Many of the men are buried in unknown mass graves far from home. Because the monument is surrounded by graves, there is no way for a crane to disassemble the six-story monument without destroying the monument or the graves. Pioneer Cemetery is a designated historical site. The monument was rededicated in 1996 after repair of storm damage to the memorial. Approximately \$80,000 was raised in 1995 by a local chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Governor Greg Abbott – caving to Liberals?

According to reports, Governor Abbott has expressed in private meetings that he is **NOT** going to give monuments any of his attention. For whatever reason, he has chosen to ignore his most staunch supporters.

What can you do?

1. ASAP - Bombard the office of Texas Attorney General, Ken Paxton, with telephone calls and/or letters and ask him to halt any further removal of historical monuments.

Telephone: 512-463-2100 - Mailing address: Office of the Attorney General, P.O. Box 12548, Austin, TX 78711-2548

Talking points:

The State of Virginia has passed a law that protects their historical monument. Why hasn't Texas followed suit?

The AG, which has authority over Public Trusts and Charitable Gifts, oversees the fiduciary responsibilities for the citizens of the state. The Lee statue and the Confederate War Memorial were both gifts to the City of Dallas by private organizations which are still in existence. The statue must be returned by Dallas to the donor.

2. No need to call the Preservation of Dallas members or the Dallas Landmark Commission

There has been confirmation with these that they have advised the City Council not to remove the Confederate Memorial Monument in Pioneer Cemetery. They appeared to be disheartened because the City Council is not listening to the experts in the field and are going to vote to remove the monument over all objections.

Why call the Texas Attorney General?

If Dallas City Hall is allowed to go rogue and ignore the rule of law, then every government entity will be emboldened to do the same. There are many monuments throughout Texas, including those on the State Capitol grounds, that are being targeted for removal – one by one. We have an obligation to demand that politicians uphold their Constitutional oaths and stop this destruction of America.

If Virginia can do it, so can Texas!!!

Carole *Bob*

<http://citizensmatter.us/>

P-134



A. Phimister Proctor, a New York sculptor who produced the equestrian statue of Robert E. Lee, is shown beside his new Lincoln-Zephyr which he has named "Traveler" after the Confederate General's horse. The sculptor has more equestrian statues in this country than any other noted artist. The Dallas statue was unveiled June 12, 1936 by President Franklin D. Roosevelt who also spoke at the Texas Centennial Exposition, at Fair Park, while in town that day.

(DeGolyer Library/Southern Methodist University)



Staff Photographer

Dallas should be ashamed of Pioneer Cemetery, where graves of city founders and Confederates are in ruin

Written by



Robert Wilonsky, City Columnist

Tuesday afternoon I received a panicked message from former Dallas County Judge Jim Foster, who was insisting that Dallas City Hall was up to no good under the cover of darkness — which I always want to believe and often do. Just not in this case.

Foster wrote that the city "is working at night to remove headstones from Pioneer Cemetery so that they can get to the Confederate monument and cart it off." He passed along photos from [the cemetery in front of the downtown convention center](#) — of bases absent their grave markers and mysterious tire tracks. Foster pointed me toward a Facebook post, [which he'd just written](#), chronicling the alleged dirty deed. It had already been shared and commented on dozens of times, as the conversation took the expected turn: "Those people in charge of removing the headstones and the Civil War statues are nothing but criminals."

Curious but mostly bored, two colleagues and I walked over to see what he was talking about. We were met by four Dallas police officers summoned by a man from Midlothian named Joe Hocker, who had seen the Facebook post and rushed right up. Hocker, a member of Dallas' Tannehill Masonic Lodge No. 52, was convinced all the Confederate headstones had been removed. This was not true. But these days, that means nothing.

Nobody is "in charge" of removing anything from Pioneer Cemetery, where, from the 1850s until 1921, [many of Dallas' founding fathers and mothers and their children were buried](#). Contrary to the conspiracies, nothing at all is being moved to prepare for the vanishing of the 1897 Confederate War Memorial. [It remains in place](#) because

Mayor Mike Rawlings and a few City Council members have been slow to follow the recommendation of the mayor's own task force to remove, store and loan out or sell the towering monument moved from Old City Park to the cemetery in 1961.

God knows it looks like nobody's in charge of the cemetery, which is more downtown-dwellers' dog park than "ephemeral repository" of the dearly departed, in the words of painter and philosopher Danny Sillada. The graveyard actually falls under the purview of the Park and Recreation Department. But its upkeep unfunded, the place looks today just as it did when I first complained about its state of disrepair in 2010 — shabby at best, shameful if we're honest.



At least this headstone in Pioneer Cemetery didn't vanish.

(Nathan Hunsinger/Staff Photographer)



"I am embarrassed by it," Rawlings said this week. The cemetery is the vestigial remnant of four cemeteries once belonging to the Tannehill Lodge, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Hebrew Benevolent Association and the fledgling city. Four early mayors are buried there: John Crockett, John William Crowdus, John J. Good and Anderson Doniphan Rice. So, too, are pioneers for whom streets are named: Crowdus, Peak, Harwood and Latimer, among them.

"It's a piece of significant history," said Rawlings, who had not spent any time in Pioneer Cemetery until the Confederate monument debate began last year. "And we've let it go for *years* in disarray. I am saddened by it."

Willis Winters, head of Park and Rec, said he walked the cemetery Tuesday night, after Foster's post, and counted more than 40 markers that had been snapped off over the years. Many have been missing for a long time, best I can tell from old photos I took years ago and from interviews with Park and Recreation staffers given pocket change to make sure the grass is cut. Tommy Medlin, who supervises its maintenance, said a marker hasn't disappeared in three years.

And many of them aren't even missing.

Here's something even the mayor didn't know until this week: More than a dozen headstones, and pieces of others, are effectively buried beneath Dallas City Hall, locked in a basement-garage storage area behind a gate that warns "Danger" and "Authorized Personnel Only." Among the fragments is the headstone belonging to Barton Warren Stone Jr., a lawyer who initially opposed Texas' secession from the Union but served as a colonel in the Sixth Texas Cavalry during the Civil War. His grave site is among the few there adorned with an official state historical marker.

Those headstones will remain there indefinitely.



Some of the headstones beneath Dallas City Hall (Robert Wilonsky/Staff)





"Because all we're budgeted for is mowing, litter pick-up and graffiti abatement," Winters said. "The stones will be reinstalled in the future if there's private funding."

Which is astonishing, and appalling, considering that Pioneer Cemetery is a state and local landmark. We can't see the cemetery for the monuments: I've

heard countless open-mike speakers complain that Dallas is erasing its history by considering the removal of monuments to men who fought against this country. Meanwhile, the names of the people who built this city fade and vanish, and no one says a damned thing.

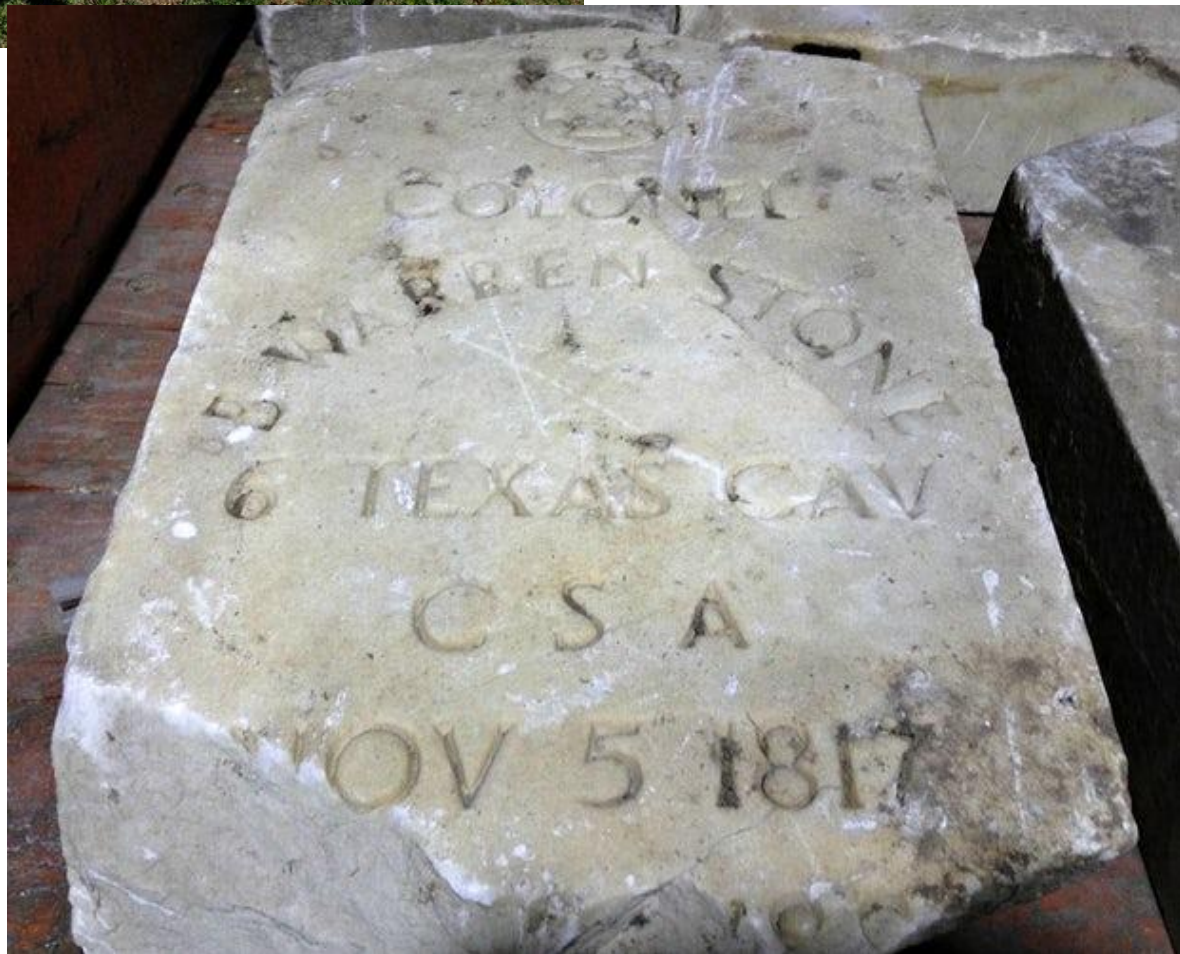


Barton Warren Stone's headstone isn't lost. It's buried beneath Dallas City Hall.

(Nathan Hunsinger/Staff Photographer)

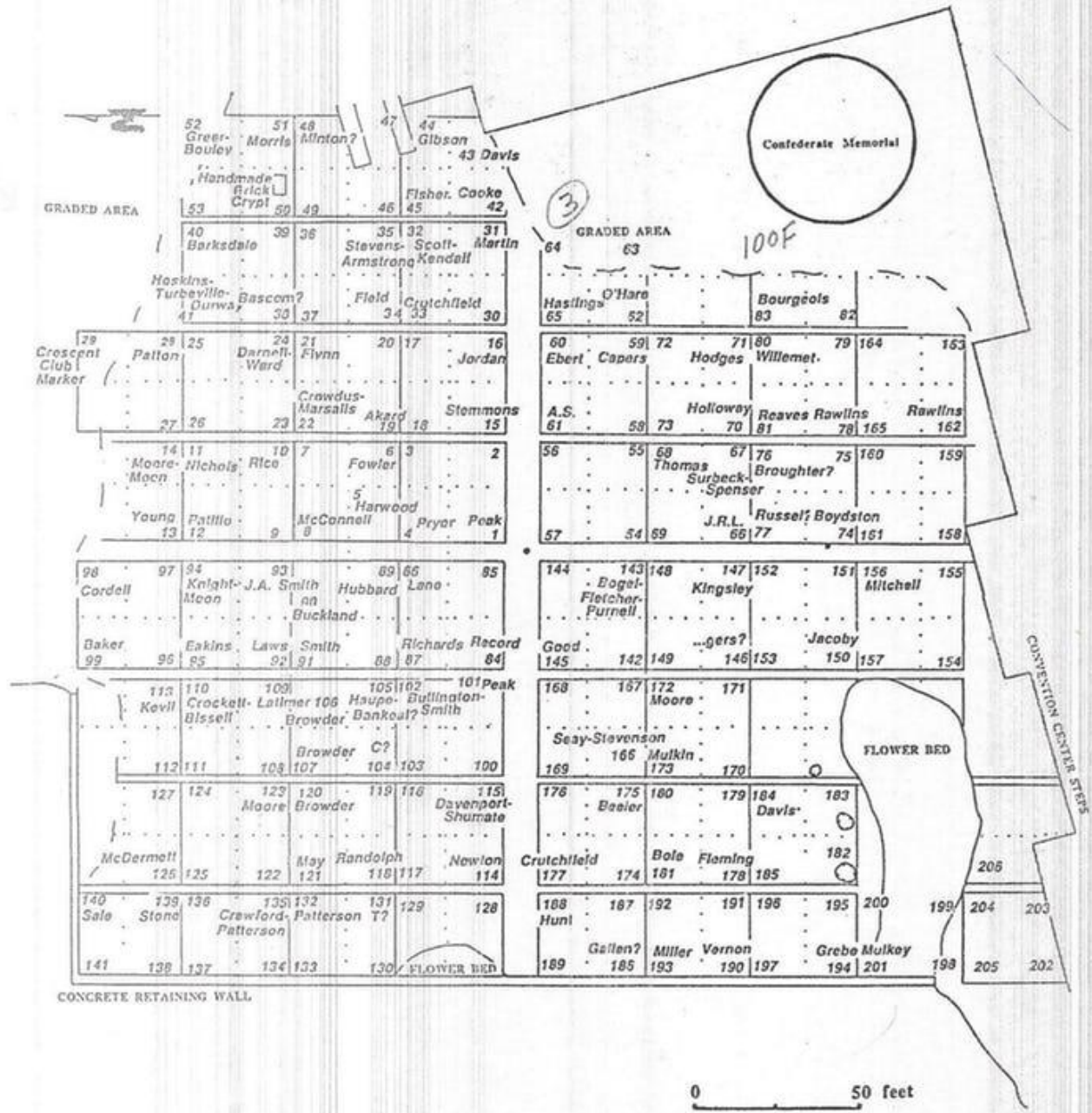
If nothing else, Dallas should form a landmarks conservancy to care for its long-dead, as they've done in New York City. Boston, too, has its Historic Burying Grounds Initiative tasked with overseeing 16 such landmarks. Here, we do nothing. Rawlings said he's working to raise private funds to maintain the cemetery. But it is not easy.

"This is the timeline of history, and we have it right here in our front yard, and haven't figured out how to care for it," he said. "Nobody gets the naming rights."



And then he laughed, because it is funny. Except it's not.

PIONEER CEMETERY, DALLAS, TEXAS MAY 17, 1986



From the city's website, the last time the cemetery appears to have been mapped

<https://www.dallasnews.com/opinion/commentary/2018/05/10/dallas-ashamed-pioneer-cemetery-graves-city-founders-confederates-ruin>

When Franklin D. Roosevelt, America's 32nd president, spoke at the unveiling of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Statue in Dallas, Texas, on June 12, 1936, he said:



“I am happy to take part in this unveiling of the statue of Lee. All over the United States we recognize him as a great general. But also, all over the United States, I believe we recognize him as something much more than that. We recognize Robert E. Lee as one of our greatest American Christians and one of our Greatest American gentlemen.”



State Rep. Eric Johnson of Dallas

Brian Maschino

Texas House Speaker Backs Eric Johnson in Effort To Ditch Confederate Plaque at Capitol

[STEPHEN YOUNG](#) | JUNE 7, 2018 | 4:00AM

For nearly a year, West Dallas state Rep. Eric Johnson has tilted at a 50-something-year-old windmill, hoping state leaders would finally take down a plaque emblazoned with the "Children of the Confederacy Creed" that sits in Austin's Capitol building. This week, his campaign received a boost from outgoing Texas House Speaker Joe Straus, who submitted an extensive critique of the plaque's historical bona fides and racism to the Texas Attorney General's Office.

The creed featured on the plaque, installed with the permission of Gov. Price Daniel in 1959, is the epitome of lost cause claptrap. It honors the "heroic deeds of those who enlisted in the Confederate Army" and pledges that the children of the Confederacy will study and teach the truths of history,

"one of the most important of which is that the war between the states was not a rebellion nor was its underlying cause to sustain slavery."

RELATED STORIES

- [Three Black City Council Members Saved the Dallas Confederate Memorial. Don't Ask Why.](#)
- [Dwaine Caraway Has a Grand Idea for the Confederate War Memorial: Replace the Rebs](#)
- [Profile in Flip-Flops: Rawlings Could Learn from NOLA's Mitch Landrieu on Confederate Statues](#)

After citing statements from Confederate leaders saying that slavery was, in fact, the primary cause of the Civil War, Straus says in his letter that the plaque should be removed at the behest of the State Preservation Board, which the speaker says has authority over the contents of the Capitol.

"Maintaining it in its present location is a disservice to them and to history. The plaque should either be removed or relocated to a place where appropriate historical context can be provided." — Texas House Speaker Joe Straus

"Every year, thousands of visitors to the Capitol are exposed to this inaccurate plaque," Straus said.

"Maintaining it in its present location is a disservice to them and to history. The plaque should either be removed or relocated to a place where appropriate historical context can be provided."

Johnson first met with Gov. Greg Abbott to discuss dumping the plaque in October. At that meeting, Johnson said, Abbott agreed with him that historically inaccurate objects should not be on display at the capitol but said that he didn't know who had the authority to remove the plaque. After their meeting, Texas Attorney General Ken Paxton asked for briefs from all interested parties as to whether the plaque should remain and who should make the final decision.

Like Straus, Johnson said in his brief that he believes it is up to the State Preservation Board to determine the plaque's fate.

IF YOU LIKE THIS STORY, CONSIDER SIGNING UP FOR OUR EMAIL NEWSLETTERS.

"Unfortunately, I have not heard from Gov. Abbott since our meeting in Dallas over seven months ago," Johnson said Wednesday. "I hope that once we receive a formal opinion of the Texas attorney general stating in no uncertain terms that the SPB has the unilateral authority to remove this odious plaque, that Gov. Abbott and the SPB will stop their delay tactics and commence with removing the plaque as I requested over seven months ago."

In a statement to the *Observer* on Wednesday, Christopher Currens, spokesman for the State Board of Preservation, said the board would wait for guidance before doing anything about the plaque because it's never dealt with a situation like this before.

"The governing statute for the SPB requires separation between policy making responsibilities of the board and management responsibilities of agency staff. Until now, the SPB has never received

a building change request form to remove a Capitol historical artifact from one of the 10 historic spaces in the Texas Capitol," Currens said. "Currently the agency has no policy for reference, or past precedent for removal, applicable to the unique situation. The agency looks forward to continuing to work with all parties in resolving this matter."

Abbott's office did not respond to questions Wednesday afternoon about whether the governor submitted a brief regarding the plaque or if he plans to convene the State Preservation Board's governing body to decide what should be done. Now that the Attorney General's Office has been briefed, it's up to Paxton to issue an opinion as to who has authority regarding the plaque. There is no timetable on that decision.

Stephen Young has written about Dallas news for the Observer since 2014. He's a Dallas native and a graduate of the University of North Texas.

- CONTACT:
- [Stephen Young](#)

Just don't get a Southern Lady Mad...



“I doubt if history affords a parallel to the deep and bitter enmity of the women of the South. No one who sees them and hears them but must feel the intensity of their hate...” Sherman in a letter to his wife on June 27, 1863.

Texas leads U.S. in removal of Confederate symbols, study finds

Alejandra Matos and Shelby Webb | June 4, 2018



Photo: Jay Janner, MBO / Associated Press

The Children of the Confederacy Creed plaque at the Capitol in Austin, Texas. Republican House Speaker Joe Straus said in a letter to state officials that the plaque is "blatantly inaccurate."

AUSTIN — Texas has removed the most Confederate symbols and statues in the country since 2015, according to a new Southern Poverty Law Center study. But the trend does not extend to the state Capitol, where lawmakers have been reluctant to take down monuments and plaques.

Texas cities removed 31 symbols, which include statues and renaming of schools and streets, according to the report. Austin led the way, with the removal of 10 symbols, the majority of them on the UT campus. Houston renamed seven schools and one street.

[WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT HERE](#)

[view 24 slide show of monument removal here](#)

Cities in Texas and across the country have removed hundreds of symbols following the mass shooting at a black church in Charleston in 2015, which prompted lawmakers in South Carolina to remove the Confederate flag from the statehouse.

GRAY MATTERS: [We know what Confederate symbols mean. Why keep them?](#)

"As a consequence of the national reflection that began in Charleston, the myths and revisionist history surrounding the Confederacy may be losing their grip in the South," the SPLC argues in its report. "Yet, for the most part, the symbols remain."

SEEKING ACTION: [Abbott to ask for review of Confederate plaque in Capitol](#)

Houston ISD spent \$1.2 million to change the names of eight schools that once honored figures of the Confederacy. Reagan High became Heights High; Davis High was changed to Northside High; Lee High took the name of longtime educator Margaret Long Wisdom; Johnston Middle was changed to Meyerland Performing and Visual Arts Middle School; Jackson Middle became the Yolanda Black Navarro Middle School of Excellence; Dowling Middle was renamed after Audrey Lawson; and Lanier Middle changed its first name to honor former Houston Mayor Bob Lanier instead of Confederate poet Sidney Lanier.

Dowling Street, named after Houston businessman Dick Dowling who served as a lieutenant in the Confederacy, was renamed Emancipation Avenue by the City of Houston in January 2017.

Two controversial monuments remain in city parks.

The Spirit of the Confederacy statue has stood in Downtown's Sam Houston Park for 110 years. A monument commemorating Dick Dowling was erected in Market Square Park in 1905 before moving to its current location in Herman Park.

Both statues have been targets for graffiti and petitions calling for their removal. Andrew Schneck, 25, was arrested in August after he tried to detonate a bomb at Dick Dowling's statue. A park ranger stopped Schneck as he was placing explosives near the monument's base.

Mayor Sylvester Turner asked city staff last August to study Houston's public art collection and make recommendations after calls to remove the monuments.

Alan Bernstein, Turner's communications director, said a panel of city staff met to discuss the issue several times but have not yet presented the mayor with final recommendations.

Despite removing dozens of symbols, Texas still has the second-highest number of Confederate memorials in the country. The State Capital alone has about a dozen Confederate icons, according to estimates by the State Preservation Board. Rep. Eric Johnson, D-Dallas, has been pushing to remove a plaque near his office that claims slavery was not the cause of the Civil War.

JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Like her idol, the legendary Auntie Mame, Janis Susan May believes in trying a little bit of everything. She has held a variety of jobs, from actress and singer to jewelry designer, from travel agent to new home sales, from editor in chief of two multi-magazine publishing groups to supervisor of accessioning for a bio-genetic DNA testing lab.

Above all, no matter what else she was doing, Janis Susan was writing. As her parents owned an advertising agency, she grew up writing copy and doing layouts for ads. Articles in various school papers followed, as well as in national magazines as she grew older. In time novels followed, seven of them in rapid succession with such publishers as Dell, Walker and Avalon.

In December of 1980, just before the release of her second novel, Janis Susan met with approximately 50 other published romance writers in the boardroom of a savings and loan in Houston, Texas to see if an association of working, professional romance novelists were practical. The organization which evolved from that meeting was Romance Writers of America. Although the current reality of RWA is very different from what was first envisioned, Janis Susan has maintained her membership from the beginning and is very proud of being a 'founding mother.'

But writing was far from the center of Janis Susan's life. Single, footloose and adventurous, she believed in living life to the fullest. Although she maintained the same small apartment for years, she traveled over a great deal of the globe, living several months at a time in Mexico for years as well as trekking through Europe and the Middle East, indulging her deep and abiding love of Egyptology.

Then life took a turn. Janis Susan's father had been dead for a good many years; when her mother's health began to fail she realized that she would need a great deal of money to ensure her mother's care. Although she had been supporting herself comfortably, Janis Susan made the wrenching decision to give up writing novels and its attendant financial uncertainty and get a job to provide for her mother's needs.

Ten years passed without Janis Susan publishing a novel, though she had a few she tinkered with as a hobby. Her writing talents were directed elsewhere, though; towards Egyptology and archaeology.

Janis Susan was a member of the Organizing Committee which founded the North Texas Chapter of the American Research Center in Egypt, arguably the largest association of working Egyptologists in the world. Janis Susan began and for nine years was publisher/editor of the NT/ARCE Newsletter, which during her tenure was the only monthly publication for ARCE in the world. In 2005 Janis Susan was the closing speaker for the International Conference of ARCE in Boston.

Her Egyptological work gave Janis Susan a very special benefit of which she would never have dreamed. In the local organization there was a very handsome Naval officer a number of years younger than Janis Susan. After several years of friendship and three years of courtship, he waited until they were in the moonlit, flower-filled gardens of the Mena Hotel across the road from the floodlit pyramids in Giza to propose.

Janis Susan became a first-time bride at the time of life that most of her contemporaries were becoming grandmothers for the second or third time. Sadly, her mother passed away just three weeks after the small and romantic wedding, but Janis Susan is forever grateful that her mother lived to see and participate in that wonderful celebration.

It was after the first grief passed and the trauma of remodeling and moving into her childhood home that Janis Susan's husband decided it was time for her to go back to writing full time. She fulfilled his expectations by selling her first novel in over ten years just weeks before he left for a tour of duty in Iraq.

He returned safely, and during his absence Janis Susan sold two more projects. Another deployment to Iraq followed much too quickly, then yet another to Germany before he retired from the Navy. During the German deployment Janis Susan went to visit several times, and they celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in Paris. He continues to be a guiding and supporting force in her career, even to acting as her assistant when necessary. In a phrase quite openly stolen from a writer she much admires, Janis Susan calls her husband her own personal patron of the arts.

A talented actress for many years, Janis Susan has also narrated the audio version of several novels – not one of which is hers!

Janis Susan is very proud of being a seventh-generation Texan on one side of her family and a fourth generation one on the other. She and her husband share their Texas home with two neurotic cats which they rescued

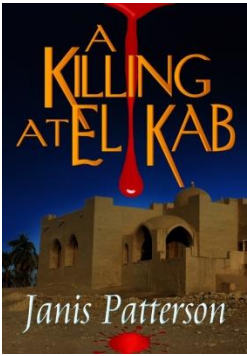


Janis Patterson - under this name I write cozy mysteries including a collection of short stories. **Click on links:**

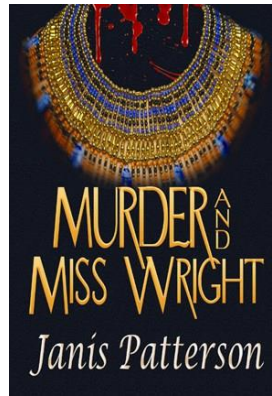
- o [A KILLING AT EL KAB](#)
- o [The Hollow House](#)
- o [Exercise is Murder](#)
- o [Beaded to Death](#)
- o [Murder to Mil-Spec](#)
- o [Murder and Miss Wright](#)



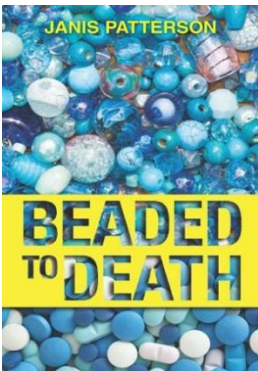
Janis Patterson – Mysteries



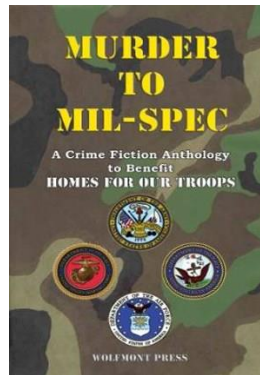
A Killing at El Kab



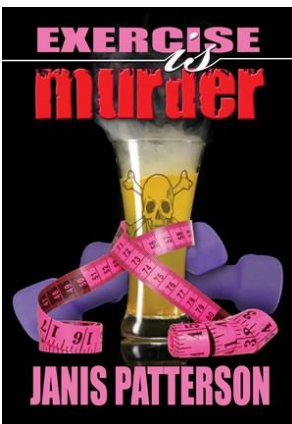
Murder and Miss Wright



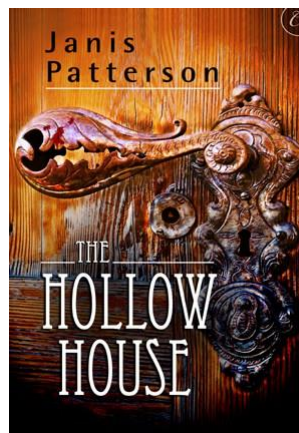
Beaded to Death



Murder by Mil-Spec



Exercise is Murder



The Hollow House

<http://www.janissusanmayauthor.com/janis-patterson-mysteries/>



Sixteenth Abbeville Institute Summer School

Southern Identity Through Southern Music

St Christopher Conference Center, July 15-20, 2018

Seabrook Island, South Carolina

Music has been described as “the soul of the world embedded in sound.” Southern music exemplifies the traditions and culture of its people “embedded in sound.” It sprang from the mud, the rivers, the forests, the fields, and the mountains. From the land and place, to religion, folk songs, poverty and defeat, a “new South” and old culture, the South has a story to tell, and for most of her history, that story has been told through song.

Every form of “American” music is, in fact, Southern in origin. Blues, jazz, rock ‘n roll, country, bluegrass, gospel, and rhythm and blues all originated in the South. Most of the iconic names in American music were reared south of the Mason Dixon. Elvis, Chuck Berry, Hank Williams, Fats Domino, Leadbelly, Robert Johnson, Bill Monroe, Johnny Cash, Louis Armstrong, Charlie Daniels, Lynyrd Skynyrd, and countless others proudly called the South home and often sang about the South and its people. Even modern television singing contests like American Idol typically have Southern winners.

Join us for a thoughtful discussion of how music is a tangible reminder of the valuable and lasting contributions of the South to American culture and one of the elements that will endure. As long as her people can write the songs, the South and the Southern tradition will remain.

Speakers

Alan Harrelson, Grammy nominated banjo picker and Southern historian

Dr. Brion McClanahan, Author and Historian

Dr. Jeff Rogers, Professor of History, Gordon State University

Dr. Tom Daniel, Music Historian

Dr. Carey Roberts, Dean, Liberty University

Frank Clark, Musician and Director of the Bell Research Center

More to be announced.

Special Banquet Musical Performance and Lecture

[Bobby Horton](#), Critically acclaimed multi-instrument musician

Cost

The cost for tuition, room, board, continuous refreshments for five days, plus the banquet and performance/lecture by Bobby Horton Wednesday evening is \$1,128 (single) and \$1,956 (double). The conference is open to the public. Scholarships are available to students who are encouraged to apply. **Space is limited.** For inquiries and application contact Don Livingston by email donlivingston45@gmail.com or by phone (843) 323 0690.



ATTENTION REENACTORS!

The 155th Gettysburg
“A Living History” Event
is just Weeks Away!

June 29th, 30th and July 1st 2018

At the Historic “David Stewart Farm”
2795 Fairfield Road, Gettysburg, Pa. 17325

This event is REENACTOR COORDINATED!
and features AUTHENTIC Re-Creations of this Historic Battle!

McPherson's Ridge Culps Hill The Wheatfield

SUTLERS FOOD VENDORS CAMP DANCE TINTYPES

On-LINE Participant Registration Fee: \$10.00 NO WALK-ONS!

REENACTORS - MAXIMIZE YOUR CIVIL WAR EXPERIENCE!

Participate in this event and stay on site if you plan attend
the National Battle Reenactment the following weekend!



P.A.C.S. Sanctioned and "Best Effort" Event

For Event Information and Registration: www.CWHI.org



Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

[SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.](http://www.southernlegalresourcecenter.com)

This must be challenged and support

www.slrc-csa.org

Orange County Adopts Ordinance Regulating Flag Size

Posted by [Blake Hodge](#) | May 15, 2018 |



After nearly an hour of public comment on Tuesday night, the Orange County Board of Commissioners voted to regulate the size of flags and flag poles on private property.

The text amendment to the county's Unified Development Ordinance came after a large Confederate flag was hoisted along Highway 70 just outside Hillsborough. The group Alamance County Taking Back Alamance County worked to raise the flag in question and has been rumored to be working on getting other flags raised throughout the county.

Public comment was split among the more than 20 residents who spoke to the commissioners Tuesday night. While the ordinance amendment is content neutral, much of the discussion centered on the Confederate flag and the message the flag sends to residents.

Flags that are out of compliance with the new regulations have one year to come into compliance.

An adjustment was proposed by the county attorney recommending a smaller setback than was initially put before the commissioners.

Under the new regulations, one flag pole will be allowed on property in residential zoning districts with up to three flags; each flag can be a maximum of 24 square feet and the flag pole can be a maximum of 24 feet high. Flag poles must also be set back 20 feet from the property line.

In other zoning districts, up to three flags and three flag poles will be allowed. The flags can be a maximum of 96 square feet; the flag pole can be a maximum of 54 feet high and must be set back 20 feet from the property line.

Commissioner Earl McKee made a motion to defer the decision to a June meeting of the commissioners to allow for additional comment, but that motion died for lack of a second.

The ultimate vote Tuesday night was 6-0. Chair of the commissioners Mark Dorosin was absent from the meeting.

Photo via Alamance County Taking Back Alamance County Facebook Page

Related

[Orange County Commissioners Weigh Flag Regulations Tuesday](#) May 15, 2018 In "Local Government"

[Orange County Moving Forward With Amending Flag Size Rules](#) March 21, 2018 In "Local Government"

[Policing, Flags On Agenda For Tuesday Town, County Meetings](#) March 19, 2018 In "Local Government"

<https://chapelboro.com/news/local-government/orange-county-adopts-ordinance-regulating-flag-size>

Want to fly a flag in Orange County? [Here are the new rules](#)

W&L University Prepares to Eliminate All Confederate History From Its Campus



Not satisfied with the desecration of the Lee Chapel, prohibiting Confederate Memorial Services on the grounds, and caving in to every single demand of the 6 law students several years ago, the new President of Washington and Lee University in Lexington appointed a committee to study the "problem" of the university's association with Lee. The results may shock some, but certainly not any of us who have dealt with the university over the past several years.

The report is available online here... <https://www.wlu.edu/presidents-office/issues-and-initiatives/commission-on-institutional-history-and-community/report-of-the-commission-on-institutional-history-and-community>

It is lengthy and nauseating. We will offer you just A FEW of the committee's recommendations, which should give you enough of an idea of exactly what is about to take place...

"The commission recognized that it will take time to complete the changes proposed for Lee Chapel and

to create a new community gathering space. If the chapel continues to be used in the interim, the university should make several modifications. The portrait of Lee in military garb in the chapel should be replaced by a portrait of Lee in civilian dress. In addition, the fire doors separating the auditorium from the apse should be closed. The Book of Remembrance and the plaque honoring the Confederate soldiers of the Rockbridge Regiment should be temporarily removed during the interim period; if temporary removal is not feasible, didactics should be put in place that will contextualize the objects. In addition, the university should provide guidelines for programming in the chapel during the interim period, and for managing social media connected to the chapel. Finally, in order to avoid commercializing the university's connection to Lee and the Confederacy, the museum shop should be closed during the interim period."

"Display only portraits of Lee that portray him in civilian attire, not as a Confederate general. Acquire and prominently display portraits — in either 2D or 3D media — that feature individuals who represent the university's complete history." (This is campus wide)

"The newly formed naming committee consider renaming three campus buildings named for Lee (Lee House, Lee Chapel, and Lee-Jackson House)."

Any questions?

For what it's worth, here is President Will Dudley's contact information:

Contact Information

- **Office of the President:**
Washington Hall, 2nd Floor
president@wlu.edu
- **Mailing Address:**
204 West Washington Street
Washington and Lee University
Lexington, Virginia 24450
(540) 458-8700

•
Contact him and ask him to ignore the recommendations of this "committee" and leave the Lee Chapel and the school's Confederate history ALONE.

Apparently, the first attacks on Lee and the school's Confederate history were not enough to cause enough alumni to withdraw support. We can only hope this report will open their eyes to what is about to transpire.

Turning "Vindicator" into a Curse Word

----- Forwarded Message -----

From: fbbussey <fbbussey@cctc.net>
To: Scott D Hall SCV GEC <scott@scottdhallesq.com>
Sent: Friday, June 1, 2018 7:43 PM
Subject: Turning "Vindicator" into a Curse Word

Vicious debaters know if they can demonize their opponent, the audience can be persuaded to ignore the opponent's arguments - no matter how valid.

Politicians on the left commonly do this with Fox News. They turn Fox into a kind of curse word. Thus, should Fox correctly report "The sky is blue" lefties might respond, "Ah, that's just Fox. They can't be taken seriously."

The trend is most evident where self-aggrandizing SCV Leaders send their acolytes to shout down and disparage voices that fail to conform to their ideas. Anyone expressing counterpoints are dismissed in a derogatory way as the acolytes try to avoid a reasoned debate.

Those with counter arguments may be accused of being " USA Flag Haters " or "Battle Flag apologists". Labeled as right wing radicals who are " too much in the face" of the socialists followers of Lincoln, if they dare place a battle flag, on private property, along side a freeway.

Such terms are code words for legitimate SCV members in good standing, to unjustly be assumed to be a deluded and ignorant racist. The code terms are sometimes used precisely as curse words: "Oh, that's just Vindicator nonsense." or " Don't pay any attention to that Battle Flag apologist."

These acolytes spew their insulting accusations against anyone who disagrees with them, they make a show of acting disgusted. They try to claim a higher moral ground in order to get the rest of the membership to drink their kool-aid.

Presently, as noted, these SCV members/leaders are focused on transforming the word " Vindicator" into a profanity, while calling themselves "Real Americans".

Notwithstanding, at most SCV monthly camp meetings Stephen Dill Lee's " The Charge" is read, reminding all SCV members to vindicate the cause of our ancestors.

In reality, they are simply doing their best to pull the wool over the eyes of the membership to gain a choke hold on the Texas Division and then the entire SCV. Since both "Loyal Southern American" and "Vindicator of the Cause" have connotations that have been widely accepted by convention in the SCV for many years, there should be no problem in using either word.

Do not be misled by those who want to make the word "Vindicator" a curse word, first in the Texas Division and then the entire SCV. It is at best, hypocritical to make these accusations. But hypocrisy is not rare among these people.

Attached is an example, posted on Facebook in January 2018. See the attachments for the rest of the story.

If not us, who will stand for our ancestors good name and the soldiers flag?

Frank Bussey 254-734-6964
Commander, 7th Brigade, Texas Division SCV

Wonderful Lee -Jackson dinner and meeting in Childress last night sponsored by the Texas Division 1st. Brigade. Guest speaker 1st. Lt. Commander of the SCV National Paul Grambling from Louisiana. Other notable guests include his lovely wife Lynda Grambling and SCV members from our neighboring state of Oklahoma. Commander Grambling spoke of Heritage Defense and staying the course until we prevail.



Photos from Texas Sons Of...



Love Comment Share

459 people saw this post >

Boost Post

You, Virgil Chain and 33 others



Larry Martin
Not a new thing "Paul and the Vindicators" play the same tired old song

Write a comment...

← Texas Sons Of Conf...rate Veterans's Post ...
Joseph Abraham and 36 others



Larry Martin
Not a new thing "Paul and the Vindicators" play the same tired old song

10h Like Reply



Texas Sons Of Confederate Veterans
Dixie...? Yes.

1h Like Reply



Jeff Scoggin
According to Stephen Lee's Charge, ALL members of SCV are called to vindicate the good name of the Confederate soldier. Hence, we are either Vindicators or simply playing dress-up. Which is your game, Compatriot Martin?

12m Like Reply



Larry Martin
No Game...you obviously are out of the loop

1m Like Reply

Write a comment...

in Like Reply



Jeff Scoggin

According to Stephen Lee's Charge, ALL members of SCV are called to vindicate the good name of the Confederate soldier. Hence, we are either Vindicators or simply playing dress-up. Which is your game, Compatriot Martin?

12m Like Reply



Larry Martin

No Game...you obviously are out of the loop

1m Like Reply



Paul Gramling

What are you saying, Larry???

Just now Like Reply



Write a reply...



Joseph Abraham

Work!!!! Wish I could've made it.

8h Like Reply



Write a comment...



game, Compatriot Martin?

16m Like Reply



Larry Martin

No Game...you obviously are out of the loop

6m Like Reply



Paul Gramling

What are you saying, Larry???

4m Like Reply



Texas Sons Of Confederate Veterans
LMAO.

Apathy wins no victories. Paul and Jeff have stood to face evil in the face. When it comes to confrontation, I'll never say they are shy.

Just now Like Reply



Write a reply...



Joseph Abraham

Work!!!! Wish I could've made it.

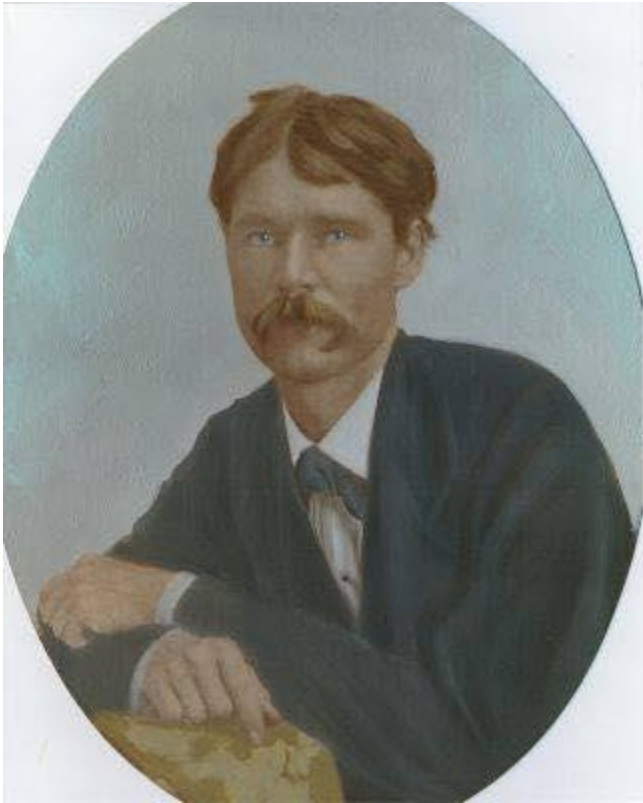
8h Like Reply



Write a comment...



Saved by his Bible, Sam Houston Jr.



On May 25, 1843, Sam Houston, Jr. was the first of eight children born to General Sam Houston and Margaret Lea. Sickly when he was born at Washington-on-the Brazos, Texas, he improved so that his father described him as, "a hearty brat, robust and hearty as a Brookshire pig." After attending preparatory school at Baylor University, he enrolled at the Bastrop Military Academy.. Sam Jr. inherited his mother's artistic ability and was frequently drawing and sketching.

Although his father opposed secession, Sam Houston Jr., enlisted as a private in The Bayland Guards, Company C, of the 2nd Texas Infantry, commanded by his father's friend Ashbel Smith. Before they left Texas his father visited the unit to deliver a bible from his mother to Sam Jr. inscribed, "Sam Houston, Jr., from his Mother, March 6, 1862."

The regiment was still dressed in blue uniforms when they reached Corinth to join Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston's army, but on the eve of battle, they received new uniforms of undyed white Jean Cloth. Some of the men said they were going to battle in their funeral shrouds. The 2nd Texas would join Gen. John K. Jackson's Brigade and would see heavy action on the Confederate right all day. On falling back with the regiment to Union encampments to rest for the night, Private Houston discovered that the new bible he had been carrying had been hit by a musket ball

which had stopped at the 70th Psalm and possibly saved him from a fatal wound. In the fighting on April 7, Houston was not so lucky and was hit by a ball in the right groin and left for dead on the field. A Union surgeon who examined the wound, assumed the femoral artery was hit and left him to die. A chaplain, who had known his father in the Senate, located the bible and found the note from Private Houston's mother. He called the surgeon back who on closer examination determined that the artery was not severed. The surgeon continued treating Houston who eventually recovered and was sent to the Confederate Prisoner of War Camp Douglas, near Chicago.

Private Houston' comrades reported him as left dead on the battlefield and for a while his family was unsure of his fate. Eventually he was exchanged and returned to Texas where he became a Lieutenant in a Texas Artillery Battery. After the war, Sam Jr., enrolled in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1867, and gained a medical degree and practiced medicine in Texas. In 1875, Sam Houston Jr. married Lucy Anderson, and ceased the practice of medicine to devote time to writing poetry and short stories. Despite his father's often expressed disapproval of novels and light reading, Jr. wrote a volume of adventure stories, published in 1892.

When his wife died in 1886, Sam Jr., returned to Independence to live with his sister Margaret Lea Houston Williams, until his death on May 20, 1894. Sam Houston Jr., was buried in Independence, Texas, near his mother.



Texas Vs. The Pacific Coast: Explaining The Yankee Mindset

By [Ilana Mercer](#) on May 21, 2018



I recently traveled to Texas to speak about [South Africa](#), at the [Free Speech Forum of the Texas A & M University](#).

To travel from the Pacific Northwest all the way to [College Station, Texas](#), without experiencing more of the Lone Star State was not an option.

So, after driving from Austin eastward to College Station (where I was hosted by two [exceptional young, Southern gentlemen](#)), I headed south-west to San Antonio. There I lingered long enough to conclude:

The Republic of Texas is a civilization apart.

Ordinary Texans—from my brief travels—tend to be sunny, kind and warmhearted. Not once did I encounter rude on my Texas junket.

On the Pacific Coast, however, kindness and congeniality don't come naturally. State-of-Washington-statists are generally aloof, opprobrious, insular. And, frankly, dour.

Southern historian Dr. Clyde N. Wilson tells of receiving “a package containing a chamber pot labeled ‘Robert E. Lee’s Soup Tureen.’”

It came from ... Portland, Maine.

Unkind cuts are an everyday occurrence around here, where the busybody mentality prevails.

Stand still long enough, and they'll tell you how to live. They'll even give chase to deliver that “corrective” sermon. A helmeted cyclist once chased me down along a suburban running trail.

My sin? I had fed the poor [juncos](#) in the dead of winter. (Still do. Bite me, you bully.)

Having caught up with me, SS Cyclist got on his soap box and in my face about my unforgivable, rule-bending. Wasn't I familiar with the laws governing his pristine environmental utopia?

Didn't I know that only the fittest deserved to survive? That's the natural world, according to these ruthless, radical progressive puritans.

Yes, *mea culpa* for having an exceedingly soft spot for God's plucky little creatures.

When a Washington statist gets wind of your core beliefs—why, even if your use of the English language irks His Highness—he will take it upon himself to fix your “flaws,” try to make you over in his sorry image.

For the distinct cluster of characteristics just described, Dr. Wilson aforementioned uses the term Yankee.

The professor, whose *métier* is American intellectual history, was described by [Eugene Genovese](#) as “an exemplary historian who displays formidable talent.” Another stellar scholar, [Thomas Landess](#), lauded Wilson as “a mind as precise and expansive as an encyclopedia.”

Duly, Dr. Wilson makes the following abundantly clear: By “Yankee,” he does *not* mean “everybody from north of the Potomac and Ohio.”

“The firemen who died in the World Trade Center on September 11 were Americans. The politicians and TV personalities who stood around telling us what we are to think about it are Yankees.”

“Yankee” as a designation belongs to “a peculiar ethnic group descended from New Englanders, who can be easily recognized by their arrogance, hypocrisy, greed, lack of congeniality, and a penchant for ordering other people around.”

“A perversity of character,” said Thomas Jefferson succinctly of the Yankee character.

Indeed, “Puritans long ago abandoned anything that might be good about their religion but have never given up the notion that they are the chosen saints whose mission is to make America, and the world, into the perfection of their own image.”

The cover of Wilson's “[The Yankee Problem: An American Dilemma](#)” is bedecked with the quintessential Yankee mugs of Hillary Clinton, George W. Bush and [John Brown](#), each a murderer in his or her own right. The one butchered with his bare hands. The other two killed by proxy.

The contemporary face of the fanaticism alluded to here is pundit [Richard Painter](#), who is the spitting image of Brown. A Republican until Trump, Painter is now a member of the anti-Trump high-command at MSNBC.

In zealotry, Painter could pass for [the terrifying Radical Republican Thaddeus Stevens](#).

A broader truth hit me in the *solar plexus* during the sojourn from the American Deep North to The South. On hand to better contextualize it is my friend, Clyde Wilson:

Texas is still a Red State, despite a large number of minorities. That is because Texas, as you observed, Ilana, has a real culture. That means that there is a reality there that minorities can identify with and assimilate to. Unlike, say, Chicago or New Jersey or L.A., where they simply become aggrieved ‘victims,’ clamoring for special benefits, that being the only culture present.

The peculiar character of the Yankee was observed by Tocqueville in the 19th century and Solzhenitsyn in the 20th. The first great American novelist, James Fenimore Cooper, wrote a whole series of books about the New England Yankees who spread into and destroyed the unique culture of his home country of Upstate New York.

Plenty of Northerners, like Governor Horatio Seymour of New York and Governor Joel Parker of New Jersey, blamed the War between the States on New Englanders, and not the South, which simply wanted to be let alone.

One cannot really grasp American history unless you understand how Yankees have dominated and distorted it since the late 18th century.

About Ilana Mercer

Ilana Mercer is the author of *The Trump Revolution: The Donald's Creative Destruction Deconstructed* (June 2016) & *Into the Cannibal's Pot: Lessons for America From Post-Apartheid South Africa* (2011). She's been writing a weekly, paleolibertarian column, begun in Canadian newspapers, since 1999.

Report calls for major changes in how W&L teaches and presents its history

• By Andrew Adkins andrew.adkins@roanoke.com 981-3334 5 18 2018



A study group recommends that Lee Chapel, which faces Washington and Lee University's front lawn, should be used exclusively as a museum instead of a gathering place for campus events. The building's lower floor already contains a museum and a crypt where Robert E. Lee and his family are buried. *The Roanoke Times* | File 2016



Washington and Lee University president Will Dudley created the commission.



Lee Chapel at Washington and Lee University's campus in Lexington.

- The Roanoke Times | File 2014

Sweeping changes to Washington and Lee University that include converting Lee Chapel into a museum only, removing portraits of its former president dressed in Confederate uniform and educating students about the school's past connections with slavery were proposed in a report released Friday.

The [report](#) was produced by the Commission on Institutional History and Community, created in August in the aftermath of the deadly white supremacist rally in Charlottesville, and amid a national discussion on Confederate monuments. President Will Dudley assigned the 12-member commission to report on the history of the university and recommend how the campus could best reflect the university's core values.

Members of the commission include four educators, three current students, two staff members and three additional alumni.

The report makes [31 recommendations](#) that begin with reforming how the university educates students on its own history through the first-year orientation process and beyond.

The commission also recommends reducing the prominence of commemorations of Robert E. Lee and other Confederate figures and symbols on campus. Even mentions of Lee in official documents and websites would scrub references to “Gen. Lee” and replace it with “President Lee.” Lee served as president of the then-struggling school in Lexington from soon after surrendering his Confederate army at Appomattox Court House in 1865 to his death on campus in 1870.

It also recommends a major change in the use of Lee Chapel and a de-emphasis of its use as an auditorium for university-wide events.

Notably, the commission did not recommend renaming the university, the namesake of two prominent Virginia slave owners, or its sports teams’ names, the Generals. But the commission did call for renaming at least one building with ties to slavery, and establishing a new committee to consider renaming others.

Aside from the first recommendation — to publicly release the report — it’s unclear if or when the rest of the commission’s recommendations will be implemented.

The university has previously taken steps to detach itself from Confederate symbols. In 2014, the university removed Confederate flags from the main chamber of Lee Chapel in response to protest by black students who said they felt the school was unwelcoming to minorities.

Dudley thanked the commission for its work but emphasized in a letter Friday “that all of the commission’s recommendations are just that — recommendations.” He was traveling and unavailable for an interview Friday, a university spokesman said.

Over the coming months, Dudley said in his letter to the university community, he will consider the requests in consultation with the university’s board of trustees, faculty, staff, students and alumni. He promised an update on progress by the end of summer.

One of the immediate changes recommended by the commission was to rename Robinson Hall, which stands among on the university’s most iconic buildings in a grouping called the Colonnade. The building was constructed with money raised by selling most of 73 slaves who had been left to the school in an 1826 bequest. In echoes of a similar matter at Georgetown University, the report

recommends hiring a genealogist to research the descendants of the slaves that were sold to owners in other states. It also calls for reaching out to those descendants, possibly with an education fund to support secondary or college education.

The commission recommended the university to appoint a standing “naming committee” that would establish specific evaluation criteria for the naming or renaming of buildings and spaces.

And it said the naming committee should consider renaming three campus buildings : Lee House, the former president’s residence where Lee died, Lee Chapel and the Lee-Jackson House, a residence also used for university offices that shares the name of another prominent Confederate general from Lexington, Thomas J. ‘Stonewall’ Jackson.

The number of places named for Lee is disproportionate to his contribution and overshadows other individuals who played an important role in the university, the commission wrote.

The commission recommended converting the Lee Chapel and Museum building into a museum, to serve as a “teaching environment with a well-appointed classroom, offices and state-of the art exhibition space.”

Instead, W&L would create a new meeting space for university events such as orientation, convocations, or induction ceremonies and other major occasions.

More details of the report

Lee Chapel changes

For as long as university events are held at Lee Chapel, the commission recommends modifications, some of which would be temporary, be made to the chapel in order to minimize its role as a shrine to Lee and the Confederacy. Those modifications include:

- Temporarily removing the Book of Remembrance memorializing the Confederate dead from the entryway.
- Temporarily removing the plaque in the entry honoring the Confederate soldiers of the Rockbridge Regiment. If this is not feasible, the commission recommends adopting wording that would contextualize the commemoration of the Confederate soldiers.
- Temporarily replacing the portrait of Lee in Confederate uniform with one of him in civilian dress during his time as president of Washington College.
- Refinish the fire doors that separate the auditorium and the apse to a quality that is consistent with the rest of the chapel, and that provides a suitable backdrop to the podium area.

- Remove the directional signage around campus pointing toward Lee Chapel. It is the only building on campus with remote signage.
- Discontinue programming at the chapel that celebrates the mythic Lee, particularly events with characters in period costumes and horses that resemble Traveller, Lee's horse during the Civil War.
- Refer to Lee Chapel as either the chapel or the University Chapel, until such time as it can be repurposed into the University Museum.
- Close the gift shop as soon as possible, as the commission does not support commercializing Lee and the Confederacy on Washington and Lee's campus.

Lee portraits

- The commission recommended displaying only portraits of Lee that portray him in civilian attire, not as a Confederate general. Acquire and prominently display portraits — in either two- or three-dimensional media — that feature individuals who represent the university's complete history.

First-year orientation process changes

- Convert an existing campus space (such as Evans Hall) into a functional venue that can host first-year orientation and other mandatory events.
- Incorporate the university's history into its orientation program, and its curriculum, as a tool for examining society's challenges and better preparing graduates to face those challenges.

There must be a focus on the university's 18th- and 19th-century history, including the facts about George Washington's Lee's involvements with the university. The university's 20th- and 21st-century history must also be part of the canon, especially its evolution as a premier liberal arts institution and its mission to prepare students for "engaged citizenship in a global and diverse society," the commission wrote.

Educating students on W&L's history involving the Confederacy and slavery

- The commission proposed mechanisms for delivering the university's history to its students, including:
 - Mailing a packet to prospective students or provide it once they arrive. The packet would contain key elements of the university's historical narrative and copies of important primary-source documents.
 - Small-group discussions about the contents of the packet could take place throughout the students' first year.
 - Creating programming introduces the university's history and makes use of information from Special Collections could also become part of orientation week.
 - Require each undergraduate student to take a seminar that explores university history, including the involvement of the namesakes, the contribution of enslaved persons, the role of the university in the creation and dissemination of the Lost Cause narrative, the training of soldiers on campus and the impact of our graduates on the institution and the world.

The goal would be neither to mask nor to bash the university's history, but rather to tell the full story, confident that the university's positive contributions to society far outweigh its shortcomings, the commission wrote.

- Alternatively, encourage faculty to offer more courses about the university's history, such as race and slavery in Rockbridge County, perhaps modeled after another course currently offered.

- Select a topic or issue that the entire community explores and discusses, whether in multiple class offerings that address the topic from different angles, a speaker series that highlights different aspects of the issue, a reading club that examines the issue or a staged public debate related to the topic.

- Create a digital humanities project: Build an active, developing database for articles, bibliographies and archival sources related to the history of the university and the people who played a role in its development.

Create an additional, required, extended orientation meeting for first-year law students to introduce the entering class to the history of the university and its impact on the campus community. Following the format of the Virginia State Bar Law School Professionalism Program, provide a lecture for the whole class and then break out into discussion groups.

Celebrate the first month of the new Supreme Court term in October at the School of Law by offering a four-week series of events and speakers in Lewis Hall on aspects of university history.

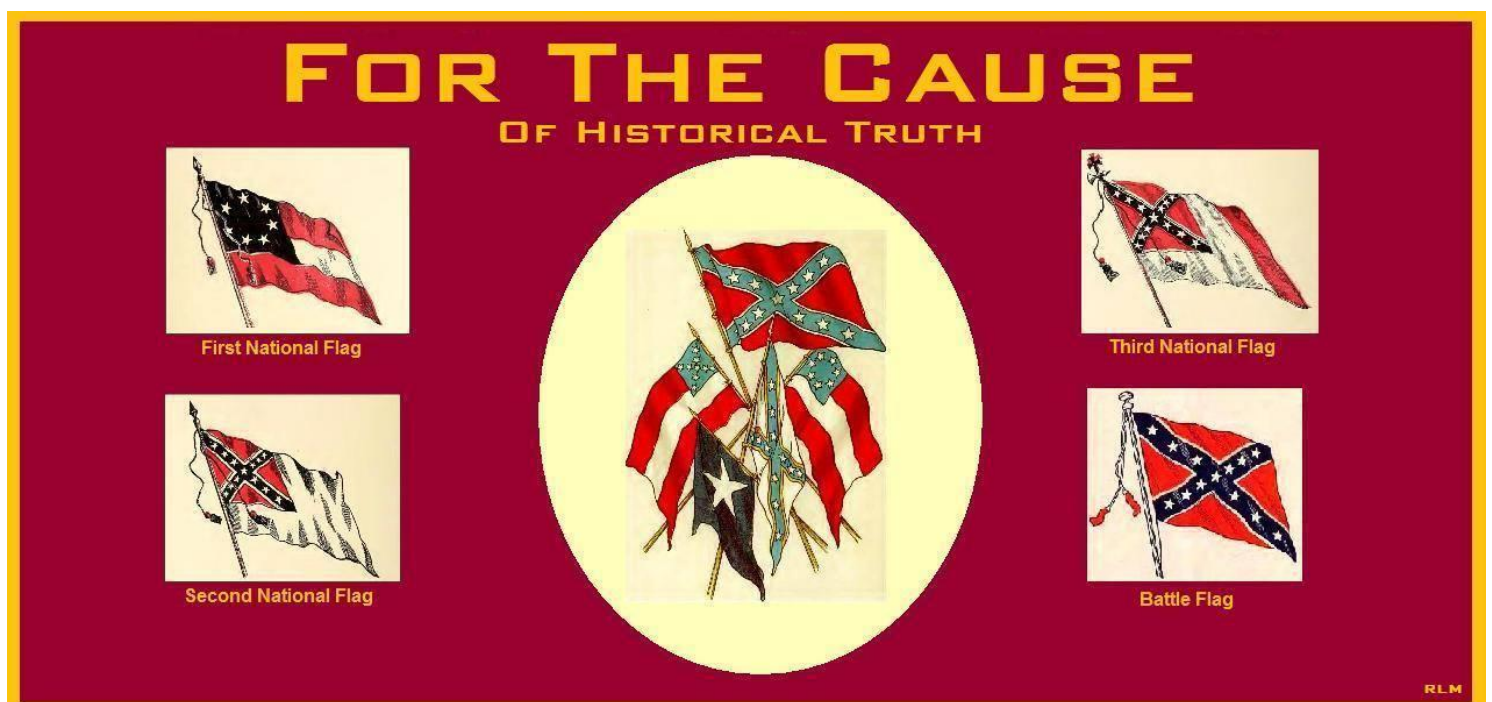
Establishing a 'History Walk'

The final recommendation made by the commission is the construction of a guided History Walk. The tour would enable all visitors and the university community to learn about the institution's history by moving around the campus and encountering markers and other sources of information about Washington and Lee, not limited to pre-war and Civil War history, but including 20th- and 21st-century information as well.

• The commission offered ideas for elements of the history walk, including expanding the recognition of people of color and underrepresented groups through historical plaques and markers.

Source: [Report of The Commission on Institutional History and Community, Washington and Lee University](http://www.roanoke.com/news/education/higher_education/report-calls-for-major-changes-in-how-w-l-teaches/article_0acc6acb-e9c0-563a-811e-c598bb9904f3.html)

http://www.roanoke.com/news/education/higher_education/report-calls-for-major-changes-in-how-w-l-teaches/article_0acc6acb-e9c0-563a-811e-c598bb9904f3.html





Men salute the Confederate monument in Cedar Hill Cemetery after placing wreaths at its base during Saturday's ceremony.

Memorial Day ceremony held at Cedar Hill

By Tracy Agnew Published 7:48 pm Saturday, May 26, 2018

More than 60 people gathered in Cedar Hill Cemetery on Saturday to remember the beginnings of Memorial Day.

What has become a solemn annual recognition of those who have died in America's wars traces its roots at least back to the months and years following the Civil War, when folks would visit and decorate the graves of soldiers from both sides who lost their lives during the conflict.

Hosted by the Suffolk Chapter 173 United Daughters of the Confederacy with participation by the Tom Smith Camp of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, the ceremony is held adjacent to the Confederate memorial in Cedar Hill Cemetery.

During a year that saw Confederate memorials across the South dismantled in the face of protests, the monument in Cedar Hill — located off the beaten path, on a private lot, depicting a generic Confederate soldier — got little attention.



Confederate re-enactors give a gun salute during Saturday's Memorial Day ceremony in Cedar Hill Cemetery.

Susan Carraway, president of the Suffolk Chapter of the UDC, said Saturday the Confederate dead deserve the recognition — both the monument, erected by Tom Smith himself, and the annual ceremony.

“We owe it to them,” she said. “Most of them were kids. They were fighting to save their land and property.”

The guest speaker was Teresa Roane. Roane, who is black, is a historian, an archivist for the United Daughters of the Confederacy and custodian of the Virginia Division of the UDC.

According to her research, her great-great-grandfather, who was named George Washington, served as a fortification worker for the Confederate Army, she said.

“Everyone was needed for the Confederate effort,” she said. “We are who we are because of our ancestors. They did their duty. It is up to us to make sure they are not forgotten.”

Also Saturday, the gathering rededicated the marker of Robert Elam, a Confederate soldier who served in the 22nd Virginia. The unit played a key role in the capture of Harper's Ferry and at Gettysburg, according to local historian Fred Taylor.

Elam was struck in the knee by a mini-ball, and his leg was amputated. He became a prisoner of war until the end of the war. Later, he moved to Suffolk, purchased the Washington Hotel and became a restaurateur and innkeeper.

His marker in Cedar Hill Cemetery was repaired and restored by Lee Hart.

<https://www.suffolknewsherald.com/2018/05/26/memorial-day-ceremony-held-at-cedar-hill/>



CONNIE CHASTAIN

Letter: The Culture War on Confederate Heritage

Connie Chastain Ward
Pensacola, FL

Dear Historic City News editor:

The current demands to remove Confederate statues, names, flags, etc., are based on historical error at best and deliberate misconceptions at worst.

Claim — The Confederate heritage community glosses over the role slavery played in the civil war.

Response — *The place of slavery in U.S. history is more than sufficiently covered in academia, the media and the popular culture. It needs no further elaboration. On the other hand, the Take 'Em Downers ignore all the other circumstances of the war in order to demonize Southerners by presenting slavery as the sole factor. We simply remind people that there were other circumstances that must be acknowledged for an accurate view.*

Claim — Confederate statues are symbols of racism and white supremacy.

Response — *Most Confederate monuments are memorials that commemorate the ultimate sacrifice of soldiers defending home, family and community from a brutal military invasion. Take 'Em Downers need to understand that they are not the only ones who define the monuments or assign their meaning. They need to understand that the part of history they wish to ignore or defame does not belong solely to them to do with as they please. The views, beliefs and feelings of the Confederate Heritage community, particularly the descendants of Confederate soldiers, are as valid, if not more valid, than those demanding removal of commemorations to our ancestors. Take 'Em Downers also need to understand that what they are so monumentally obsessed with likely takes up a mere few square feet in towns and cities that encompass sometimes hundreds of square miles. They need to get their priorities properly adjusted and focus on things that will truly benefit the community.*

Claim — Most Confederate statues were not erected right after the war, but many years later, to intimidate blacks when the when Jim Crow laws were being enacted.

Response — *Monuments were not raised immediately post war because the entire South was economically devastated, continued to be economically victimized by predatory sham state governments and experienced regional poverty for generations after the war due to northern policies that prevented economic development. Right after the war, every penny available had to go to rebuilding homes, farms and entire towns. Fundraising campaigns by widows, wives, daughters and sisters of Confederate soldiers to commemorate their loved ones sometimes continued for decades before enough money was raised to pay for the monuments. The "Jim Crow" connection is fabricated nonsense based on deeply entrenched prejudices against Southerners.*

I urge all who live in a community with targeted monuments like St Augustine, to pause and consider this letter. Be mindful that the views and feelings of the Take 'Em Downers are not the only ones that matter.

https://historiccity.com/2018/staugustine/news/florida/letter-the-culture-war-on-confederate-heritage-71944?fb_action_ids=795564887301042&fb_action_types=og.comments



Dateline: May 20, 2018

Subject: Open Letter & Open Report – Secession Camp SCV Speech, Charleston, SC by HK Edgerton

On Tuesday, May 15, 2018, I stopped in Summerville, SC to visit with the owners of the Dixie Outfitter store there, and later made my way to Charleston, SC where I was invited by the SCV to speak at Pythias Castle to their family, friends, and others. However, since I arrived early I decided to uplift my Southern family's spirits by posting the Southern Cross in the public easement at the corner of Belgrade, which by coincidence just happens to be approximately 100 yards or so from the South Carolina Federal Credit Savings Bank.

As I stood there, donned in the uniform of the Southern soldier and having a grand time acknowledging the waves, the shouts, honking of car horns, and the occasional "Rebel Yell" from many who passed by on this busy thoroughfare; a middle-aged white man exited the bank and approached me. "We don't want you standing here outside our business. You gonna have to git!" he said. I informed him that I was standing in the public easement, expressing my 1st Amendment Right and had no intention of leaving. He told me that he was going to call the police, and that I had better go before they arrived. "Not happening!" I said. In about an hour or so, a police cruiser with blue lights flashing pulled adjacent to where I stood.

I saluted the officer as I always do wherever I am with the Southern Cross in hand. He told me that a call was made to the department complaining about a traffic issue. I pointed to the water meter that I stood on to indicate the public easement. The officer said, "I know and I have been watching you, and I see no traffic issue; but we had to respond." About that time two other police cruisers entered the parking lot of the bank, and from one exited a very beautiful black female police officer.

I told the female officer, "Ma'am, please just take me on to jail if I can ride with you!" She gave me a big smile, letting me know that there was no gender harassment from me. The officers were so very kind, and told me to stay dry with the threat of rain. I gave them my card and told them that I would be speaking shortly to the SCV and invited them as well.

I was treated like royalty with a packed house of attendees at the SCV meeting, and can only hope that the Sons will invite me again. It had been a great day in Dixie from a city that has suffered so much at the hands of a fake news media that would photoshop a picture of Roof, which led to the greatest sacrilege of Southern memorials and to Southern social and cultural genocide that has far exceeded anything committed by ISIS in the Middle East. God bless you!

Your brother, HK

www.southernheritage411.com Please help fund my fight! Donate now at: <https://www.paypal.me/hkedgerton>

Texas During The War Between the States

Louis J. Wortham, *A HISTORY OF TEXAS: FROM WILDERNESS TO COMMONWEALTH*, Volume 4, Chapter LX, Wortham-Molyneaux Company, Fort Worth, Texas 1924

DURING the period between the submission of the secession ordinance to the people of Texas for approval and the date on which the ordinance went into effect, a group of seceded states, in convention at Montgomery, Ala., organized the Confederate States of America. A constitution was drafted and on February 9 Jefferson Davis of Mississippi was elected president of the new federal republic thus brought into being. Texas was received as a state of the Confederacy immediately after the final adjournment of the secession convention and members of the first congress and two senators were elected from Texas. Louis T. Wigfall and William S. Oldham were the senators named and President Davis appointed John H. Reagan as a member of his cabinet, assigning him to the portfolio of postmaster general. Thus was the plan of "peaceful secession" carried out and thus did Texas take her place in the Confederacy.

But the secession of the Southern states was not to remain peaceful very long. Lincoln was inaugurated president of the United States on March 4, and he and his cabinet took the position that the states had no power to sever their connection with the Union in this fashion and that the authority of the United States government over them would be maintained. The Confederate government, on the other hand, decided that all United States troops must leave Confederate territory. It was this situation which brought about the fatal clash which ushered in the war between the two sections. There was some talk at first of attempting to compose the differences between the South and the Federal government, but this was without result. Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., was occupied by United States troops and a formal demand for its surrender was made by the Confederate authorities. The demand was refused and on April 12, 1861, Confederate forces fired on the fort. Two days later Fort Sumter was surrendered to the Confederacy, and the next day, April 15, President Lincoln issued a call for volunteers to "preserve the Union" by force of arms. The war was on!

The struggle thus commenced lasted four years and resulted in the defeat and total prostration of the Southern states. During its progress slavery was abolished by presidential proclamation as a "war measure" and after its close the federal constitution was amended, forever prohibiting slavery in all the states and giving the former slaves the status of citizens. The Southern states lost all for which they contended and the economic system upon which the prosperity of the South rested was totally destroyed. The wealth of the Federal government and the superiority of numbers on the side of the North were too much to overcome. Before the struggle ended the Northern states had put more than two million men into the field, whereas the Southern states, by drawing upon their population to the utmost, were not able to muster as many as a million. It was one of the most terrible conflicts in history, especially in view of the fact that it was fought by men of the same blood and of the same country. The whole world stood aghast at the spectacle.

Today, only a little more than a half-century after its close, the descendants of the men who participated in that conflict are a united people and constitute the greatest nation in the world. The nation's wounds have long since healed and the scars which they have left now serve to knit the American people more closely together than

ever. And the heroic struggle which the men of the South made to defend their right to govern themselves and to resist the tyranny of government of one section of the country by another is as much a heritage of the whole American people as the struggle of the men of the North to preserve the Union. The lesson of the South's resistance has been learned by the whole nation and the blood poured out for the "lost cause" was not shed in vain. For it was not nationalism in government that the South resisted. It was sectionalism. Whether the danger of sectional rule was as great as the men of the South believed it to be is a question which may be left open. In any event it was believed to be great enough to warrant resistance to the point of prostration. And today it is an integral part of American tradition that sectional tyranny, no matter by which section it may be threatened, should be resisted with like courage and that the right of self-government should be maintained with like devotion. That is the contribution which the Southern men who died on the battlefields of the war made to American ideals. That is the gift of the South to the nation.

Texas played a part in the war of which this and all future generations of Texans may be justly proud. Its people gave their full measure of courage and devotion to the cause. The commonwealth which, in the short space of forty years, had developed from a little group of three hundred families in the midst of a complete wilderness, sent more than seventy thousand men to the defense of the bonnie blue banner of the Confederacy. One hundred and thirty-five officers above the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Confederate army were from Texas. Among these was one full general, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who fell at Shiloh in April, 1862; one lieutenant-general, John B. Hood; three major-generals, Samuel B. Maxey, John A. Wharton and Tom Green, the latter killed at Blair's Landing in April, 1864; thirty-two brigadier-generals and ninety-seven colonels. Of the thirty-eight generals of the above grades, thirty-three were promoted during their service from lower rank. This fact in itself is a tribute to the mass of the soldiers from Texas, for it was the exploits of the men which won promotion for the officers who led them. Besides this, Texas contributed an enormous quota of military supplies and provisions for the armies of the South. The state government spent more than three and a half million dollars at home for military purposes and paid more than thirty-seven million dollars of taxes, in Confederate notes, to the Confederate government. The whole population was put on a war basis throughout the conflict and all of the state's resources were unreservedly drawn upon to the limit to support the cause of the South.

News of the firing on Fort Sumter was received at Austin on April 17, 1861, and immediately Governor Clark took steps to prepare for the war. He provided for the organization, equipment and instruction of volunteer companies in every county in the state. Lieut.Col. John R. Baylor took possession of the army posts west of San Antonio, occupying the Rio Grande into New Mexico. Col. William C. Young raised a cavalry regiment and captured Forts Arbuckle, Washita and Cobb, in the Indian territory beyond Red river, and compelled the Federals to retire into Kansas. A clash occurred between Texas forces and the Federals concentrated on the coast from the various Posts, before the state was completely free of United States troops, but finally the embarkation of the latter was accomplished.

Governor Clark required all the ammunition carried in stock by merchants to be turned over to the state, but the amount was not very great. Officers in each county were directed to ascertain the quantity of arms in the possession of private individuals, with the result that forty thousand guns of every description were reported. Thirty-two brigadier-generals were appointed to organize the militia, one for each militia district. In short everything possible was done to put the state in a condition of defense.

Within a week after the fall of Fort Sumter the Confederate government made requisition on Texas for eight thousand infantry and these were promptly furnished. In July Texas was called upon for twenty companies for service in Virginia, the enlistment to be for the period of the war, and thirty-two companies responded. They later became famous as Hood's Texas Brigade. In his message to the legislature on November 1, 1861, Governor Clark reported that "twenty thousand Texans are now battling for the rights of our new-born government."

The regular state election was held in Texas in August 2 1861, while the war fever was at its height. Francis R. Lubbock was elected governor on a platform declaring for unstinted support of the Confederacy in the prosecution of the war. Lubbock carried out his campaign pledge in this respect with a zeal that earned the undying gratitude of the much-harassed and perplexed Confederate officials. Before his inauguration as governor, Lubbock made a special journey to the seat of the Confederate government at Richmond, Va., to confer with President Davis and his cabinet on the question of how Texas could best serve the cause of the South. Lubbock realized that success depended upon quick and decisive action, for delay would mean that the superiority of numbers in the North would be felt in the contest. Upon taking up the reins of the government, therefore, he urged upon every able-bodied man to enlist. It was now clear that the struggle was to be of greater proportions than anybody had dreamed, and Lubbock did all in his power to place the whole strength of Texas behind the Confederacy. Compared with other Southern states Texas was safe against invasion by the Federal forces, and the battles fought in other states were keeping Union soldiers from Texan soil. It was fitting, therefore, in Lubbock's opinion, that every able-bodied man in the state should join the armies of the South. He succeeded in this effort to such an extent that within fifteen months more than 68,000 Texans were under arms.

"From the most accurate data," he said in his message to an extra session of the legislature on February 5, 1863, "Texas has furnished to the Confederate military service thirty-three regiments, thirteen battalions, two squadrons, six detached companies, and one legion of twelve companies of cavalry; nineteen regiments, two battalions of infantry, and one regiment and twelve light batteries of artillery—thirty regiments of which (twenty-one cavalry and nine infantry) have been organized since the requisition of February 3, 1862, for fifteen regiments, being the quota required of Texas to make her quota equal to the quota of other states, making 62,000 men, which with the state troops in actual service, viz., 6,500 men, form an aggregate of 68,500 Texans in military service, constituting an excess of 4,773 more than her highest popular vote, which was 63,727. From the best information within reach of this department, upon which to base an estimate of the men now remaining in the state between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, it is thought that the number will not exceed 27,000."

In spite of all this there were calls for more men from Texas, and in November, 1863, Governor Lubbock suggested to the legislature that no exemptions from the operation of the draft law, which had been previously put into effect, should be permitted. He said that every male person, from sixteen years old and upwards, not totally unfit, should be declared to be in the military service of the state and no exemptions should be allowed, except those recognized by the constitution, and that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute. "I am clearly of the opinion," he declared, "that exemptions and the right to furnish substitutes are working great injury to the country, and should be abolished, both by the state and Confederate government."

It was thus that Texas strained every nerve to give the Confederate government all support possible; and, in addition to this, Texas had a vast frontier to protect against the Indians. Under the Confederate constitution the protection of the frontier was the duty of the Confederate government, just as it had been the duty of the Federal government under the Union. But Governor Lubbock recognized that the central government had more than it could do to meet the demands of the war, and he excused it from supplying troops. It was expected that the Confederate government would defray the expense of such frontier protection, however, but this expectation, of course, was never fulfilled.

Brig.-Gen. P. O. Hebert was placed in command of the military department of Texas by the Confederate government, and some of his measures caused much resentment among the people. By an order issued on May 30, 1862, he put the state under martial law, practically usurping the powers of the state government. He appointed a number of provost marshals, whose powers were almost unlimited and who were responsible only to him, and the acts of some of these petty officers exasperated the people. In November, 1862, General Hebert issued another order which increased this discontent. It prohibited the exportation of cotton, except by the authorized agents of the government. Texas ports were blockaded by the United States navy from July, 1861,

until the end of the war, and Mexico was the only outlet for Texas cotton. The new order increased the difficulties of the people of the state with respect to sale of their cotton and it was very widely resented. On November 29, 1862, Brig.-Gen. J. Bankhead Magruder succeeded General Hebert, and it was thought that the change would improve conditions. But within a few months General Magruder issued a new order, imposing additional restrictions upon the exportation of cotton across the Rio Grande. The outcry against this order became so great that in April, 1863, all cotton orders were revoked and for a short time planters were permitted to export cotton without restriction. New restrictions, however, were soon placed upon the cotton trade, but they were not so severe as those which Hebert and Magruder had previously put into effect.

The war and the blockade brought about an economic revolution in Texas, for both the exportation and importation of goods stopped altogether, except for the limited trading that could be done through Mexico and by "blockade runners." The absence of most of the able-bodied men in the army threw the whole burden of providing the necessities of life upon the women, who, with the assistance of the slaves, produced both food and clothing from the raw material to the finished products. "By the first of 1862," says O. M. Roberts, "the people in most parts of the state set about providing themselves with the necessaries of life. From that time to the end of the war a person traveling past houses on the road could hear the sound of the spinningwheel and of the looms at which the women were at work to supply clothing for their families and for their husbands and sons in the army. Thus while the men were struggling valiantly with all their martial efforts in camp and in battle, the work of the women was no less heroic and patriotic in their homes. Nor was that kind of employment all; for many a wife or daughter of a soldier went out on the farm and bravely did the work with plow and hoe to make provisions for herself and little children. Shops were extensively established to manufacture domestic implements. Wheat and other cereals were produced, where practicable, in large quantities; hogs and cattle were raised more generally; and before the passage over the Mississippi was closed by the Federal gunboats, droves of beef cattle and numerous wagonloads of bacon and flour were almost constantly passing across the river from Texas to feed the soldiers of the Confederate army.

"An almost universally humane feeling inspired people of wealth as well as those in moderate circumstances to help the indigent families of soldiers in the field and the women who had lost their husbands and sons by sickness or in battle. There were numerous slaveholders who had only a few slaves, such as had been raised by themselves or by their parents as part of the family, and so regarded themselves. In the absence of the husband in the service, the wife . . . assumed the management of the farm and the control of the negroes on it. It was a subject of general remark that the negroes were more docile and manageable during the war than at any other period, and, for this they deserve the lasting gratitude of their owners in the army. . . .

"At most of the towns there were posts established officers for the collection of the tithes of farm products under an act of congress for the use of the army, and wagons were used continually for their transportation to different places where the soldiers were in service. In addition, wagons under private control were constantly running from Texas to Arkansas and to Louisiana loaded with clothing, hats and shoes, contributed by families for their relatives in the army in those states. Indeed, by this patriotic method the greater part of the Texas troops in those states were supplied with clothing of all kinds.

"Salt being a prime necessity for family use, salt works were established in eastern Texas in Cherokee and Smith counties, and at Grand Saline in Van Zandt county. . . . In the west, salt was furnished from the salt lakes. Iron works were established for making plows and cooking vessels near Jefferson, Rusk and Austin. . . . At jug factories in Rusk and Henderson counties were made rude earthenware dishes, plates and cups. . . . At other shops wagons were made and repaired, and in small domestic factories chairs, tables and other furniture were made. Shoe shops and tailor shops were kept busy all over the country. Substitutes for sugar and coffee were partially adopted, but without much success. . . .

"The penitentiary at Huntsville, under the control of the state government, was busied in manufacturing cotton and woolen cloth, and made each year over a million and a half yards of cloth, which, under the direction of the government, was distributed first to supply the soldiers of the army, second to the soldiers' families and their actual consumers."

The factory at the Huntsville penitentiary was not the only activity of the state government in the matter of manufacturing. A military board, composed of the governor, comptroller and treasurer, took charge of a good part of the commerce of the state and established a gun and a cap factory at Austin. It encouraged the establishment of other factories by private individuals and was generally active in maintaining the economic organization of the state. One of its memorable achievements was the importation of forty thousand pairs of cotton and wool cards from Europe, which it distributed to families throughout Texas to be used in the home manufacture of cotton and woolen cloth. It purchased cotton from the farmers, through its agents, and exported it to Mexico, using the proceeds to buy arms, munitions and machinery. The total amounts received and disbursed by this board have been estimated at two million dollars.

In the very nature of things there was much destitution and privation among the families of the soldiers, and relief of these soon became a problem. At first the counties afforded relief, but the burden became too great for local resources and in 1863 the legislature, in response to a recommendation by Governor Lubbock, appropriated six hundred thousand dollars for state relief of the dependents of soldiers. The practice thus started was kept up during the remainder of the war. Near the end of 1864 the number of dependants assisted by the state, including women and children, was about seventy-four thousand.

As has been indicated, Texas was well-nigh free from military operations by the enemy throughout the period of the war. The state proved to be impregnable against invasion and the attempts made by the Federals failed. These attempts were directed at four points. Galveston, at Sabine Pass, at Brownsville and by way of Red River- but in each case no important progress was made. On October 4, 1862, the Federals who had been maintaining the blockade of the gulf coast made an attack on Galveston. The Confederate troops on the island were not strong enough to put up a defense, so they withdrew, without a struggle, to the mainland. The town of Galveston thus fell into the hands of the Federals, but it was not to remain in their possession long. When General Magruder assumed command of Texas two months later, one of the first things he determined upon was the recapture of Galveston. Preparations were secretly made for an expedition against the island. Two steamboats, the Neptune and Bayou City, on Buffalo bayou, were converted into "cottonclads" by erecting breastworks of cotton bales around their decks, and these were manned by Sibley's brigade, a body of tried troops, under command of Gen. H. H. Sibley, which had just returned from a campaign in New Mexico. Two other vessels, the Lucy Gwinn and the John F. Carr, were put into service as tenders. On December 29, 1862, General Magruder arrived at Virginia Point to direct the expedition in person. The plan of attack was for Magruder and a body of land forces to enter the town of Galveston from the mainland, while the boats under command of Sibley engaged the Federal vessels by sea. There were four Federal vessels in the harbor, the steamer Harriet Lane, which was at the wharf; the brig Westfield, the gun boat Owasssee, and the transport Clifton. On the night of December 31 the movement was begun. Magruder and the land forces proceeded from Virginia Point to the island and took a position in the town, in preparation for an early morning attack next day. Before daybreak on New Year's day, 1863, Magruder opened fire on the Federals and drove them to the extreme northern end of the island. The cottonclads, in the meantime, arrived in the harbor and attacked the Harriet Lane. The Confederate boat Neptune was sunk in shallow water, but the Bayou City approached the Harriet Lane so close that she became entangled in the latter's rigging. The Confederates leaped on board the Federal vessel and a hand-to-hand struggle ensued. After a stubborn resistance, during which the principal officers of the Harriet Lane were killed, the Federals surrendered. The Westfield, in attempting to leave the harbor, ran aground and, in order to prevent her from falling into the hands of the Confederates a train was laid to blow up the vessel and the crew abandoned her. There was some delay in the explosion and fifteen Federals were sent back on board to

investigate and remedy the defect. They had no sooner reached the Westfield than the explosion occurred, and all of the party were killed. The Federals on the island surrendered to Magruder and the Owasee and the Clifton escaped from the harbor and joined the fleet outside. Thus Galveston was recaptured in brilliant fashion. Col. Tom Green, Colonel Steele, Lieutenant-Colonel Scurry, Col. William P. Hardeman and Col. H. M. Elmore distinguished themselves in this expedition. General Magruder and all who took part in the exploit were especially thanked by President Davis for restoring Galveston to the Confederacy.

In September, 1863, the Federals made the second attempt to gain a foothold in Texas. An expedition was organized in New Orleans, which was in possession of the Federals, and an army of five thousand men was sent by sea to enter Texas by way of Sabine Pass. The plan was then to advance on Beaumont and Houston and, with those two places in Federal hands, Galveston would be taken as a matter of course. Sabine Pass was guarded by a little garrison of forty-seven men, under command of Lieut. Dick Dowling, and it seemed an easy matter to overcome this small force and then proceed with the campaign. Accordingly, on September 6, 1863, three or four of the Federal vessels entered the harbor and commenced bombarding the fort which was manned by Dowling's little garrison. Dowling waited until the Federal vessels came within good range and then opened fire on them. In a few minutes two of the Federal boats, the SACHEM and the Clifton, were disabled, and the others left the harbor quickly to escape a similar fate. The two disabled boats, their crews, consisting of three hundred and fifty men, and all their armaments were captured. The rest of the Federal fleet sailed back to New Orleans without making further attempt to effect a landing. Dick Dowling's defense of Sabine Pass was one of the brilliant exploits of the war; not only because of its entire success against such overwhelming odds, but because it undoubtedly saved Texas from a formidable invasion which might have made the state the scene of an extended campaign.

The third attempt to invade Texas was more successful, but it caused no inconvenience to the thickly settled parts of the state. Indeed, its purpose was not primarily to subjugate Texas. The French had just seized Mexico and, inasmuch as the United States, under the Monroe doctrine, was opposed to French plans in connection with that seizure, it was feared by the Federal government that France might join forces with the Confederacy and thus complicate the war. In order to prevent any direct assistance from the French through Mexico, the Federals decided to occupy the Texas coast near the Mexican border. In November 5, 1863, therefore, an army of six thousand Federals, under General Banks, took possession of Brownsville, the small force of Confederates there retiring without resistance. During the next two months Banks extended his operations by occupying Corpus Christi, Aransas Pass, Mustang island, Pass Cavallo, St. Joseph's island, Indianola and Lavaca. After the French scare passed off, however, it was decided to attempt an invasion of Texas by way of Red river, and all of the Federal forces along the southern coast were withdrawn, except a small body of troops which occupied Brownsville. An expedition started from New Orleans with the idea of invading East Texas, but it was defeated by Confederate forces before reaching the Texas border. Later the small force at Brownsville was withdrawn and Texas remained free from the menace of Federal invasion during the rest of the war.

Governor Lubbock was offered a place on the staff of President Davis when his term of office should expire, and he announced, therefore, that he would not be a candidate for reelection. Two candidates appeared as aspirants to succeed him, these being Pendleton Murrah and T. J. Chambers. Murrah received 17,511 votes, Chambers 12,455, and 1,070 votes were cast for unimportant candidates. Murrah was inaugurated on November 5, 1863, the day Banks took Brownsville. He came into office at a time when the fortunes of war had begun to go against the Confederacy, and when the feeling of the people of Texas had begun to change. At the beginning of the war the great mass of the people cheerfully and enthusiastically sustained the newly-formed Confederacy and promptly submitted to every law and every order deemed necessary to success. "A great majority," writes Thrall, "looked upon the establishment of the Confederacy as an accomplished fact; and believed that its recognition by the governments of Europe, and the United States itself, was only a question of time. But the events of two years—the surrender of New Orleans in 1862, and the fall of Vicksburg in 1863, began to beget doubts of final success. Again—at first the farmers obeyed, without a protest, the various 'cotton orders' as they were issued

from 'headquarters.' But observation of the working of these changing 'orders' created a suspicion that they operated to the injury of the planter, and inured more to the benefit of speculators than the Confederate government; and this without impugning the motives of the commanding generals. Again, the conscript law and the confiscation laws were enforced a little too vigorously. Some in feeble health were pushed into the army, who ought to have been at home under the care of a doctor, and with their friends and families. In some instances persons who had spent a lifetime in Texas were accidentally in the North, and did not, or perhaps could not, return to their homes. Their property was seized by the receivers and confiscated. But the subject of most dissatisfaction was the proclamation of martial law, and the manner of its enforcement. It was not intended, originally, to interfere with men in legitimate business. But under the rulings of young lieutenants, citizens were prohibited from going to a neighboring county seat without a passport. Venerable men, who had spent forty years in Texas, felt humiliated when they had to travel a considerable distance to obtain from a young lieutenant permission to visit a relative, or transact some item of business in a neighborhood out of their county. While many complied with the requirements of the 'order' for the good of the cause, others thought it an intolerable infringement of the rights of freemen. One editor, for his severe strictures upon this measure, was threatened with arrest and imprisonment."

Governor Murrah was representative of this changed sentiment and he was in constant controversy with the Confederate government and the military authorities in an effort to preserve some of the powers of the state and the rights of the people. His messages to the legislature are filled with complaints of usurpation of the state's powers and violation of the people's rights. The truth was that the situation was becoming so desperate for the South that extreme measures were frequently adopted, such as the last conscript law of the Confederate government, which did not show a too scrupulous regard for either the powers of the state or the rights of the people. Everything was being subordinated to the main task of "winning the war." Indeed, it soon became the task of postponing defeat.

Another cause of perplexity was the question of finances. The state had nearly brought about its own bankruptcy in support of the war and the Confederate government had finally come to a condition of desperation in financing the armies in the field. The Confederate notes depreciated almost to the vanishing point as the fortunes of the cause waned, and there was no prospect of an improvement of the credit of either the state or Confederate government. Governor Murrah and the legislature did their best to deal with this problem, but no solution of a practicable character could be discovered. The finances of both the state and the Confederacy were on the way toward collapse and there was no hope of preventing the crash.

In January, 1864, Gen. J. Kirby Smith was placed in command of the trans-Mississippi department for the Confederacy, and it was under his able direction that the invasion of East Texas was prevented in the spring of 1864. But on March 12, 1864, Gen. U. S. Grant was made commander in chief of the Union forces and his plan of campaign did not include active operations in the trans-Mississippi department. The theater of war was removed entirely from the Southwest, and two concentrated Federal armies were set in motion toward the goal of capturing Richmond and Atlanta. In this situation General Magruder was transferred to duty under General Smith in Arkansas and Gen. J. C. Walker was placed in command of Texas. The war now was in its last stage. In a year's time Grant's plan of campaign was worked out to success and on April 9, 1865, Gen. R. E. Lee, the Confederate commander, surrendered at Appomattox. During the next thirty days other departments of the Confederacy were surrendered and on May 30, 1865, Gen. J. Kirby Smith and General Magruder went on board a Federal vessel and surrendered the trans-Mississippi department.

Five days before the surrender of the department, Governor Murrah issued three proclamations. In one he commanded all civil officers throughout the state to preserve public property; in another he called a special session of the legislature, and in the third he ordered an election to name delegates to a convention of the people. But chaos had already begun to set in. The Confederate soldiers in the state disbanded without orders,

and as they had not received any pay for months they took with them such public property as they could carry. A condition of disorder and confusion ensued. The patriotic appeals of military and civil officers alike were unheeded. The cause being lost, a great many of the soldiers, who had bravely endured hardships during the war, now adopted the rule of every man for himself. Armed bands of highwaymen began to commit depredations and lawlessness increased throughout the state. When the last vestige of Confederate authority vanished by the surrender of the department by Smith and Magruder, wild rumors got abroad picturing the punishment that would be inflicted upon those who had taken any prominent part in the affairs of the state or the Confederacy. Many became panic-stricken, and others declared they would not live under the rule of the Yankees. An exodus across the border into Mexico began. The high officials of the state, including Governor Murrah himself, were among those who fled. Former Governor Clark, General Smith, General Magruder and many others followed their example. Government disappeared entirely and, by the time Gen. Gordon Granger landed at Galveston with a force of Federal troops on June 19, the chaos was complete.

General Granger had been appointed to command the department of Texas immediately after its surrender. His instructions were to establish order and to assist in setting up a provisional government which should remain in power until the state adjusted itself to the new order of things. President Lincoln had been assassinated on April 14, and President Andrew Johnson, who had succeeded him, had devised a plan of reconstruction by which the states of the conquered Confederacy might be restored to the Union. On May 29 President Johnson had issued a proclamation granting amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had participated in the war on the side of the South, upon complying with specified conditions. On June 17 he appointed A. J. Hamilton, a former United States congressman from Texas, who had remained loyal to the Union, to be provisional governor of Texas, but pending Hamilton's arrival General Granger was in full charge. General Granger's first act upon landing at Galveston was to issue a proclamation declaring all the slaves to be free and invalidating all laws enacted since secession. It is for this reason that June 19, the date of the proclamation, is observed by the negroes in Texas as Emancipation day.

Provisional Governor Hamilton arrived in Texas in July and on July 25 he issued a proclamation outlining his policy and inviting loyal men from every part of the state to come to Austin to confer with him. His instructions from President Johnson were that he should arrange for the holding of a convention for the purpose of reestablishing civil government and restoring constitutional relations between the state and the federal government. Governor Hamilton, who was a very able man, entered upon these duties in a manner which indicated an early reestablishment of order. In spite of the gloom of the moment the prospect for the future of Texas began to brighten a little. The war was over. The tasks of peace were at hand. Many Texans who had supported the Confederacy throughout the struggle now came forward to assist in restoring the broken fortunes of the state. But, as shall be seen in due course, nearly a decade was to pass before Texas would again be a self-governing commonwealth. The dark days of reconstruction were at hand.



The Burning of Darien, Georgia - June 11, 1863

Burning of Darien, Georgia

One of the most controversial acts of the War Between the States (or Civil War) took place when Union troops torched defenseless Darien, Georgia.



Burning of Darien

The Adam Strain Building, seen here, was gutted by the fires and repaired ten years later. It is made of tabby



First African Baptist Church This church, one of the oldest for African Americans, was burned by Union soldiers and later rebuilt.

The Burning of Darien, Georgia - June 11, 1863

"This dirty piece of business"

The burning of historic [Darien, Georgia](#), was one of the most controversial acts of the War Between the States (or Civil War).

On June 11, 1863, Union troops raided the town on the Georgia coast in a frenzy of fire, looting and destruction. There were no Confederate troops in Darien, only a few civilians who fled for their lives as their city was burned around them.

The 54th Massachusetts, a famed regiment of black Union soldiers, was among the units that took part in the destruction. Col.

Robert Gould Shaw, the regiment's commander, called the burning of Darien "a barbarous sort of warfare" and protested to superiors in the Union army about the role the 54th had been ordered to take in the raid.

The responsibility for the raid on Darien was fixed by Shaw on his immediate superior, Col. James Montgomery of the 2nd South Carolina U.S. Colored Troops (later the 34th USCT). Before the war he had taken part in the guerrilla warfare of the "Bleeding Kansas" episodes.

According to a letter written by Shaw to his family shortly after the raid, he reached [St. Simons Island](#) with the 54th Massachusetts on June 9, 1863. On the next day he was approached by Col. Montgomery who asked how long Shaw would need to prepare his men for an expedition. Shaw promised his men would be ready to move in 30 minutes.

Eight companies of the 54th left St. Simons Island by steamboat that same day. As they left the island they were joined by two other steamboats carrying Col. Montgomery, five companies from his regiment and two sections of light artillery from Rhode Island. The three transports were escorted by the gunboat *Paul Jones* of the U.S. Navy.

At 8 a.m. the next morning - June 11, 1863 - the boats steamed into the mouth of the Altamaha River. Shaw reported that cannon were fired indiscriminately at houses along the river as the boats advanced, despite the fact that some likely sheltered women and children. The expedition reached Darien at 12 noon.

The Union commander rained cannon fire on the town, even though no shot had been fired at his men and no Confederate soldiers were in sight. One shell, according to Shaw, passed through the dress of a woman but miraculously did not injure her.

With the gunboat watching from the river, the three U.S. Army transports tied up to the wharves on the Darien riverfront and the Union soldiers went ashore. Montgomery ordered them to loot the homes and shops of the town of all of their furniture and movable goods, all of which were to be brought to the boats. This took several hours for the soldiers to accomplish.

Once the work was done, Col. Montgomery ordered the burning of the town. Shaw told his family that he objected to the order, telling his commander that he "did not want the responsibility of it." Montgomery shouldered the responsibility himself and directed that his orders be carried out. As women, the elderly and children watched from afar, their homes went up in flames.

According to Shaw, his men also participated in the burning because they were ordered to do so. The excuse Montgomery gave him for the destruction was that Southerners must be "swept away by the hand of God, like the Jews of old."

"This makes me very much ashamed of myself," Shaw wrote on the day after the raid. He also called it a "dirty piece of business" that brought dishonor on his regiment.

Confederate authorities were shocked by the merciless attack on civilians. Captain William A. Lane of the 20th Battalion Georgia Cavalry reported that when he saw smoke coming from Darien he tried to intervene with a detachment of only 15 men. He realized he stood no chance, however, and withdrew back away from the town without firing a shot.

On June 13, 1863, two days after the raid, Captain W.G. Thomson of the same unit reported to Brig. Gen. Hugh Mercer:

...I have to report that the enemy have burnt Darien to the ground; there is only one church and two or three small buildings standing...They came up the river in three gunboats, shelling as they came along.

The only prisoners taken by the Federals, he reported, were two women who were later released.

Among the buildings burned in Darien by the Union troops was the historic First African Baptist Church. Founded in 1822, it was one of the oldest African American churches in the South.

Col. Shaw later complained to superiors about the wanton destruction of Darien and the war he and his men had been ordered to carry out against women and children. He died 25 days later while leading the 54th Massachusetts in the failed attack on Battery Wagner near [Charleston, South Carolina](#).

The Confederates did lodge a formal protest against the burning of Darien. Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard included the incident in a litany of incidents of vandalism he attributed to Union soldiers in a letter to Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore of the U.S. Army.

Despite Beauregard's complaint that the burning of Darien and other towns were war crimes, Col. Montgomery was not removed from his post. He commanded a brigade at the [Battle of Olustee, Florida](#) on February 20, 1864. He resigned his commission later that year and returned home to Kansas where he died on December 6, 1871.

The site of the Union landing at Darien is now a waterfront park, where the ruins of historic warehouses and other structures can be seen. The Adam Strain Building near Broad and Screven Streets was gutted in the fire but survives. The Grant House at Adams (GA 99) and Rittenhouse Streets is the only residence not destroyed by the fires. It is still a private home.



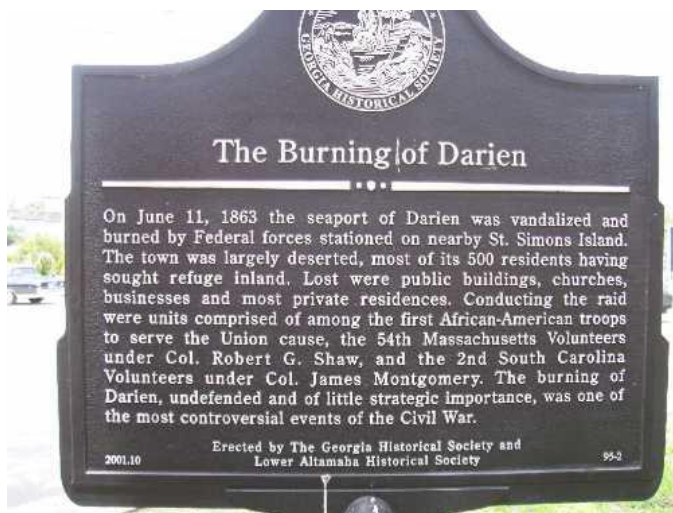
Darien Waterfront

Darien had been a small but active port before the war. Now a destination for heritage and eco-tourism, it remains a center for the Georgia shrimp industry.

<http://www.exploresouthernhistory.com/darienburning.html>

The Burning of Darien - Historical Marker

The marker was unveiled on the lawn of Darien City Hall, September 22, 2001. The marker was made possible by The Georgia Historical Society and The Lower Altamaha Historical Society.



The Burning of Darien

On June 11, 1863 the seaport of Darien was vandalized and burned by Federal forces stationed on nearby St. Simons Island. The town was largely deserted, most of its 500 residents having sought refuge inland. Lost were public buildings, churches, businesses and most private residences. Conducting the raid were units comprised of among the first African-American troops to serve the Union cause, the 54th Massachusetts Volunteers under Col. Robert G. Shaw, and the 2nd South Carolina Volunteers under Col. James Montgomery. The burning of Darien, undefended and of little strategic importance, was one of the most controversial events of the Civil War.

Volunteers under Col. James Montgomery. The burning of Darien, undefended and of little strategic importance, was one of the most controversial events of the Civil War.

Erected by the Georgia Historical Society and the Lower Altamaha Historical Society

HERITAGE DEFENCE LETTERS

Governor Kay Ivey
600 Dexter Avenue
Montgomery, AL 36130

Dear Governor Ivey,

5/20/18

I wish to thank you for the stand you are taking on defending and protecting the monuments dedicated to our Confederate dead. You are taking a lot of heat for your bravery, but you are doing the right thing. This cultural genocide against all things Southern and Confederate has got to be stopped. The whole thing comes down to education. If the truth about our history had been taught for the last 150+ years, instead of Marxist lies and rewritten history, we would not be seeing all of this anti-Confederate nonsense going on. People do not know their history. Those who cry out against our heritage think the War was about slavery. It had nothing to do with slavery, but was all about the redistribution of wealth from the South to the North, subjugating the South, stealing the natural resources of the South, and establishing a strong, centralized government with which we are still shackled today. Those who claim the war was "all about slavery and the South protecting slavery" need to answer this question: "If the War of Northern Aggression was about freeing the slaves, then why did the North not free the more than 420,000 slaves still in the union AFTER the South seceded"? And what about the Corwin Amendment, which would have forever protected slavery if the South would just rejoin the union and ratify it? And the Crittenden-Johnson Resolution which stated the war was NOT about slavery. Even the tyrant and despot, Lincoln, stated the war was not about slavery. Yet we have multitudes of historically stupid people who are foaming at the mouth to change school and street names, take down monuments, and destroy the Confederate Battle Flag because they claim that our ancestors were fighting to protect and perpetuate slavery. These people have no clue about the truth. Sadly, most of them would not be willing to even listen to the truth and entertain the idea that they have been fed a pack of lies.

Your defense of our heritage and the good name of our brave dead is not going unnoticed or unappreciated. Our Confederate dead fought in defense of their homes and families against an illegal invasion. They deserve to have the truth be told and history corrected. Until more people like yourself, in prominent positions, take a stand against this cultural genocide, it will continue to happen. Sadly, it is people in prominent positions who are promoting this genocide, and even sadder, many of them are from the South and have jumped squarely on the Marxist bandwagon to appease a minority of people and try to gain political favor. Thank you for your bravery and steadfastness. May God bless you and keep you.

Unreconstructed,

Jeff Paulk
Tulsa, OK (Originally from Union Springs, AL)

Will Dudley

204 West Washington Street
Washington and Lee University
Lexington, Virginia 24450
(540) 458-8700

president@wlu.edu

May 18, 2018

Dear President Will Dudley,

I will start this off by quoting one of the bumper stickers on my truck; "Are You Politically Correct, Or Historically Stupid"? Your latest plans to further dishonor General Robert E. Lee nauseate me. Why is it that "you people" are so intent with ridding the earth of anything and everything associated with the Confederacy? If only everyone knew the truth about our history instead of the Yankee/Marxist lies and rewritten history, we would not be seeing this cultural genocide taking place against our history, culture, symbols, and heroes. "You people" insist on blaming the South with the slavery issue (even though it existed in the North, and it was the New England Yankees who built the slave ships and ran the slave trade), and contend that the South was fighting to preserve and perpetuate slavery, which is a damnable lie. If the South wanted to protect slavery, all it had to do was to remain in the union where it was already protected by the Constitution. Our Confederate ancestors fought bravely against overwhelming odds to defend their homes and families from an illegal invasion. This invasion resulted in the murder, rape, and deaths of tens of thousands of innocent civilians, black and white, at the hands of Lincoln's devils in blue. We are seeing on an almost daily basis the changing of school names, street names, and the removal of statues around the country all because too many people have swallowed the Marxist myths and are too sorry to do just a little simple research to discover the truth. Maybe "you people" are content with being historically stupid and are afraid of the truth, or just don't want to admit you have been lied to all these years. I am blame well fed up with you fascists trying to erase our history and act like it is something to be ashamed of. What people ought to be ashamed of are the numerous criminal acts by President Lincoln and his terrorist army. Lincoln was after the South's money and natural resources. He stated himself that slavery was not the issue. "You people" have slandered and besmirched the good name of Robert E. Lee and ALL Confederate soldiers. "You people" associate Robert E. Lee with slavery, even though he had no slaves and was against slavery, yet you say nothing about General Grant who had slaves and kept them until after the ratification of the 13th Amendment (which is actually what ended slavery, NOT the Emancipation Proclamation).

You have had some Marxist, historically stupid committee make some hare-brained "recommendations", which further insult the memory of General Lee and all those who served in the righteous Southern cause to be free of a tyrannical, over-taxing centralized government and be free to govern themselves, just as their ancestors did who fought against Great Britain. "You people" are exactly what our Confederate ancestors were fighting against – fascism.

Your "committee" has recommended the following :

"Display only portraits of Lee that portray him in civilian attire, not as a Confederate general. Acquire and prominently display portraits — in either 2D or 3D media — that feature individuals who represent the university's complete history." (This is campus wide)

"The newly formed naming committee consider renaming three campus buildings named for Lee (Lee House, Lee Chapel, and Lee-Jackson House)."

I am asking that you ignore the recommendations of this "committee" and leave the Lee Chapel and the school's Confederate history ALONE.

Unreconstructed,

Jeff Paulk
Tulsa, OK

Honouring Our Fathers

By Paul C. Graham on May 12, 2014



Presented at the SC Sons of Confederate Veterans'
Confederate Memorial Day Commemoration
South Carolina Statehouse, Columbia, South Carolina
03 May 2014

It is my high honour and distinct privilege to be addressing you on this day and at this place; honouring the memory of our fathers at the Confederate soldiers' monument—with its sentinel ever vigilant, eyes northward—flanked by the flag under which our sires fought. It is a historical flag at a historically significant monument.

Anyone who is still confused about the meaning of this display is either ignorant, dishonest, or is willing to use falsehoods to further a political or social agenda. For some reason they believe their lives will be improved if the memory of our fathers and their struggle for independence is effaced from the earth. For some reason they have come to believe the worst of us, their neighbours, who harbour no ill will towards them.

It would take far more, however, than the removal of these memorials to efface the memory of our fathers and our affection for them. Unlike those who believe these symbols represent hatred, an unnatural attachment to the past, or are the by-product of some kind of mental deficiency they have called a "Confederacy of the Mind," they most assuredly are not.

It is not our minds that are Confederate, it is our hearts, our blood, and our bones that is Confederate although, sadly, there remain few who are willing to openly say so anymore. I am, however, neither ashamed nor afraid of who and what I am.

In this present tense, ideological world in which we live, it is easy to lose sight of this simple fact: that the men whom we memorialize today are not abstractions, ideas, or political brickbats; they are not flags, monuments, or songs—they are our fathers; quite literally our fathers.

They were real men who faced real difficulties; men who reacted to their situation to the best of their ability and did so with honour and dignity. Their actions were motivated by sound principle and a deep and abiding love for their country—a country that was not merely defined by government, territorial integrity, or abstract propositions. Theirs was a real and tangible country; a country of kith and kin, blood and soil, headstones and homesteads—things worth defending, things worth dying for.

As their children, we have ample reason to be proud, indeed, to celebrate, commemorate, and memorialize our sires. Not only them, but our Confederate mothers as well who sacrificed just as much, if not more in many cases, than did our fathers.

The Biblical injunction is clear: “Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.” (Exodus 20:12)

The monuments raised to honour and remember our Confederate fathers that bespeckle the Southland, found in just about every Southern city, town, village, or hamlet, not only honour them, but (I believe) were purposefully erected to serve a far more important end—to preserve their history of their struggle.

It is easy to rewrite history books, but not so easy to remove granite monuments.

The loss of their history was a very real concern, especially after military defeat and a decade of military occupation.

As early as January of 1864, General Patrick Cleburne, warned what would surely come to pass should the South fail to gain her independence:

...the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy; that our youth will be trained by Northern schoolteachers; will learn from Northern school books their version of the war; will be impressed by the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, and our maimed veterans as fit objects for derision...

History has proven these words to be prophetic. Only now it is not just Northern books and teachers, it is Southern ones as well that view our fathers (and their fathers in many cases) thusly.

Our very presence at this service today is widely viewed with suspicion and curiosity at best, but mostly as an offensive and odious act—an act of violence against the sensibilities of certain people who believe that any reminder of our family somehow disrespects the memory of theirs.

We deny this, without equivocation, and proclaim to all the world that we have a right to exist—that we have a right to be who and what we are—and we also say, as respectfully as we possibly can, that we will not stand by and be insulted and castigated; that we will not allow the memory of our fathers to be treated so carelessly, and, most assuredly, we will do all in our power to resist and, if need be, fight the cultural genocide that has been declared against our people—both living and dead.

We have not only a right to exist, but more importantly an obligation to exist and to pass on to those generations who follow the truth about their fathers and, thus, the truth about themselves.

General Robert E. Lee once said that “A nation [or people] which does not remember what it was yesterday does not know where it is today.”

How can we possibly know where we are if cannot or will not remember where we came from?

How can future generation know where they are if we fail to preserve the memory of our common past?

But there is more: We also need to know where we are going. Plotting a course without a starting point is destined for failure.

Edmund Burke, speaking in the 1780’s, wisely observed that

Society is an open-ended partnership between generations. The dead and the unborn are as much members of society as the living. To dishonour the dead is to reject the relation on which society is built—a relation of obligation between generations. Those who have lost respect for the dead have ceased to be trustees of their inheritance. Inevitably, therefore, they lose their sense of obligation to future generations. The web of obligation shrinks to the present tense.

We are now living in a society, indeed, a world, that views itself in the present tense—with no roots whatsoever—completely separated from historical context. In this condition they run headlong into the future, deaf, dumb, and blind.

As this country continues to stagnate economically, as the few liberties we currently enjoy are under constant threat, as the social underpinnings that once connected family, faith, and community buckle under the weight of the constant assault of popular culture and public policy, we stand here today and point to this monument, this flag, and the men and women of the Confederate era—our very own mothers and fathers—as shining examples of who we are and what we can and must be.

These memorials we make and have been made to serve as a reminder to not only us, but to the world at large, that there once existed a people willing to stand up and say “No more!” To sacrifice all for the sake of what was then, and remains today, true and eternal.

Remembering our fathers, knowing where we came from, and knowing where we are is a necessary precondition if we wish to steer the Titanic on which we are travelling away from the proverbial iceberg.

By honouring and remembering our fathers, reclaiming their history—our history—we place ourselves in a position to take, just as they did, the long view.

Grasping hands through the generations—one reaching back to our fathers and the other reaching forward to our children, we occupy the causal position that they once held.

The dead can only teach and advise by their charter, conduct, and the effects of these that linger. Future generations will inherit, for better or for worse, what we leave behind.

By memorializing our fathers, we realize that the call that they answered now rings in our ears—for the memory of our fathers, for the inheritance of our children, for the sake of duty itself.

Next to our obligation to God, we have no higher duty than to our families—those who have passed, those who are with us now, and those that will follow us. To our shame, we have allowed those who would insult and denigrate the good name and character of our fathers to dictate the terms and language of their so-called “defence,” as if they need one. We have nothing of which to be ashamed, nothing that needs defending. If anyone needs defending, it is those who hold that the invasion of these sovereign states in 1861 was anything more than an illegal and unjustified act of aggression. We must find the courage to follow their brave and principled example and never apologise for who and what they were and who and what we are.

Every people has a story and we have ours. Be proud!

It is our birth-right, our inheritance, and, as such, it is our most solemn duty to hold it sacred.

God save the South!

About Paul C. Graham

Paul C Graham he holds a Bachelor and Masters Degree in Philosophy from the University of South Carolina. He is past president of the SC Masonic Research Society and the current editor of The Palmetto Partisan, the official journal of the SC Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Graham is a member of several organizations including The Society of Independent Southern Historians and The William Gilmore Simms Society

In Search of the Real Abe Lincoln

By [Ludwell H. Johnson](#) on May 9, 2018



No one interested in American history can escape Abraham Lincoln. Over the years the outpouring of books, articles, essays, and poems has been enormous, so much so that this form of activity is sometimes referred to as “the Lincoln industry.” With all of this attention devoted to one man, how can there be a “Lincoln puzzle”? Surely all Americans know him — walking for miles to borrow (or return) books, reading by firelight, splitting fence rails, wrestling with the boys (always winning) — this simple, rugged, honest son of the frontier, a man of the people, called by them to save the Union and free the slaves, presiding with melancholy anguish over a long and bloody war, comforting Mrs. Bixby for the loss of her sons. Is this not what they see when they go to the Lincoln Memorial and look up at that brooding giant whose somber gaze seems to penetrate the very meaning of life? Where is the puzzle?

What Americans see is the legendary Lincoln, who began to take shape when he was assassinated by John Wilkes Booth on Good Friday. The legend-making that followed must be understood within the context of the religious currents of the day, in particular millennialism. This was the belief, then pervading much of American Protestantism, that the Revelation of St. John the Divine was about to be fulfilled. The promised battle against Satan was at hand, and when Satan was bound there would begin the thousand years’ kingdom of God on earth, followed by the Second Coming of Christ and the Final Judgement. From the time of the settlement of New England, prominent divines such as Jonathan Edwards had connected the coming of the millennium with the founding of the colonies and had identified Americans as the Chosen People of God and America as the place where the millennium would begin. But the way for

this great event had to be prepared by purifying society. This meant battling Satan, whose principal manifestation, to northern Protestants, was the slaveholding South.

So when the war came it was seen as nothing less than Armageddon. The favorite war song of the North, Julia Ward Howe's "Battle Hymn of the Republic," was filled with images from Revelation. Union armies marched south to "trample out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored" (Rev. 14:19-20). The events of the war were often described as the enactment of John's prophecies. When Richmond fell, a leading religious paper said: "Who can ever forget the day? Pentecost fell upon Wall Street, till the bewildered inhabitants suddenly spake in unknown tongues — singing the doxology to the tune of 'Old Hundred!' ...The city of Richmond [had fallen], Babylon the Great, Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth....Rejoice over her thou, Heavens." And so on it went. (The reader may refer to Rev. 17:5; 18:20-21.)

This, then, was the atmosphere when at the moment of his final triumph, the leader in this war against "the Beast" was struck down —on Good Friday. Two days later, on what was called "Black Easter," from pulpit after pulpit the life and death of Abraham Lincoln were assimilated to Christian eschatology.

Here was created an important component of the legendary Lincoln. For many, Lincoln became a symbolic Christ, for some, perhaps, more than symbolic. They could scarcely help themselves, the parallels were so striking. He was the savior of the Union, God's chosen instrument for bringing the millennium to suffering humanity, born in a log cabin (close enough to a stable), son of a carpenter. (Later on, incidentally, there were those who believed that such an ordinary man as Thomas Lincoln could not have fathered such a son, that there was a mystery about Lincoln's paternity.) He was a railsplitter (close enough to carpentry), a humble man with the human touch, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, called by his followers to supreme greatness, struck down by Satan's minions on Good Friday. Said one minister in his Black Easter sermon, "It is no blasphemy against the Son of God and the Saviour of Men that we declare the fitness of the slaying of the second Father of our Republic on the anniversary of the day on which he was slain. Jesus Christ died for the world, Abraham Lincoln died for his country....The last and costliest offering which God demanded has been taken." Another spoke of his "mighty sacrificefor the sins of his people." Yet another proposed that not April 15, but Good Friday be considered the anniversary of Lincoln's death. "We should make it a movable fast and ever keep it beside the cross and grave of our blessed Lord, in whose service and for whose gospel he became a victim and a martyr." For years after the war the rumor persisted that Lincoln's tomb in Springfield was empty. Lincoln was also frequently compared to Moses, who led his people to the Promised Land that he was not allowed to enter, and, like Moses after viewing Canaan, was taken by death.

The preachers did have one awkward problem: the martyred president had been shot while in a theater. To the pious of those days a theater was little better than a bawdy house. What was the chosen of God doing in a place like that on Good Friday? Of all the tortured explanations and fabrications, perhaps a Springfield Baptist minister came up with the best. He testified that Mrs. Lincoln herself had told him that her husband "paid little or no attention to the actors on the stage that night. Instead, he talked with his wife about his future plans. He wanted to visit the Holy Land to see the places hallowed by the footsteps of the Saviour. 'He was saying there was no city he so much desired to see as *Jerusalem*; and with that word half spoken on his tongue, the bullet of the assassin entered his brain.' " As historian David Donald has pointed out, Lincoln was saved from complete deification by the American love for folk heroes, and so he developed into a combination of Paul Bunyan, Mike Fink, and Jesus,

A homely hero born of star and sod,
A peasant prince, a masterpiece of God.

This towering yet intensely American character quickly became, and was fashioned into, hot political property for the Republican Party, which (during his lifetime) had by no means been composed entirely of Lincoln fans. Now dead and safely out of the way, the martyr was a tremendous asset at election time. For many years he was a Republican monopoly. Then the Democrats tried to muscle in. It was one of the "mysteries of Providence," said Woodrow Wilson, that the Republican Party he knew should have sprung from Lincoln. And in the election of 1928 the Democrats touched the outer limits of incongruity when they bracketed Abraham Lincoln with Al Smith. The tussle for possession of the Great Emancipator continued until Franklin D. Roosevelt finally broke the corner on Lincoln stock amidst outraged protests from Republicans.

Before Lincoln's dramatic death there had, in fact, been many Americans who had a low opinion of the man from Illinois. He received a shade under 40 percent of the popular vote in 1860, and in 1864, when the South was out of the Union and not voting, 45 percent of the electorate picked McClellan over Lincoln. He was attacked viciously by members of his own party. "The original gorilla," Edwin Stanton called him before he accepted Lincoln's offer of the War Department. "A first-rate second-rate man," sneered abolitionist Wendell Phillips, and there were many more.

Although the tide turned after the assassination, even then not everyone saw him as a demigod from the prairies. One might, of course, expect something less than wholehearted praise from the devastated South. When news of the assassination reached occupied Richmond, the Union general in command ordered all city churches to hold services of prayer and lamentation. One Methodist minister arrived at his church on the appointed day, found a handful of people there, ascended the pulpit and said: "My friends, we have been ordered to meet here, by those in authority, for humiliation and prayer on account of the death of Lincoln. Having met, we will now be dismissed with the doxology, 'Praise God from whom all blessings flow.' "

Even in the North there was by no means unanimous acceptance of the nascent legend. People who had known and loved him could not swallow the unfamiliar Lincoln they saw springing up before their eyes. Chief among these was a man who would have a lasting influence on Lincoln scholarship, William H. Herndon, Lincoln's law partner for sixteen years before the war. He believed that his friend's true stature was best measured in the light of the whole truth, and he abominated what he saw as the sickly sentimental prettification of the man he had known so intimately. Herndon's own recollections plus those of others he assiduously collected were the beginning of the search for the real Lincoln. His efforts were attacked ferociously by the guardians of the legend. The battle was on, and it has continued to this day.

The points of controversy include Lincoln's personality and character as well as his actions. His religious beliefs have always attracted interest. Was he a believer or a scoffer? If the former, did he accept Christ or was he a deist? How did the spiritualist seances held in the White House fit in with his religion? Men of the cloth agonized over such questions. They also engaged in an unseemly struggle to claim the president for their respective denominations.

Was Ann Rutledge the love of Lincoln's life? And did her death plunge him into one of history's most renowned cases of melancholy? Or was Lincoln depressed because he suffered from chronic constipation, as one of his law partners believed? Was his home life with Mary Todd at least reasonably satisfactory, or was it a living hell? Did he tell off-color jokes because he was at heart a frontier vulgarian, or did he use laughter to soothe a sensitive and suffering soul?

Was he really a humble man even in the White House, he of the shawl and carpet slippers, or was he a cold and calculating manipulator of men, moving them about as remotely as he would pieces on a chessboard, driven by a quenchless ambition, a "little engine that never stopped"? Did he knowingly provoke hostilities at Fort Sumter, bringing down upon the country a dreadful war that left 650,000 dead and half the country in ruins? Or was war thrust upon him by Southern hotheads at Charleston? Was he a principled statesman, or was he a politician who operated according to the rule that what was good for his party was good for the country? Was he a strong president who steadfastly guided the nation through its darkest night, or was he content merely to float with the political tide? Was he a commander-in-chief who demonstrated his military genius by leading the North to victory, or was he a politically motivated meddler who spoiled the plans of professional soldiers and so prolonged a bloody war? The list of controversies could be extended indefinitely.

All of these questions are difficult, and the scholars seem little closer to definitive answers than were those who knew Lincoln personally. In recent years, however, a new tool has been employed, one that some believed would at last solve the enigma of Abraham Lincoln. This new technique is called psychohistory; its practitioners apply psychoanalytic methods to those who have crossed the Great Divide, confident that their true motive may at last be discovered. Not everyone, it must be said, has unlimited confidence in the results. Having seen batteries of skilled psychiatrists disagree in open court as to whether the accused is sane or looney, skeptics wonder about the reliability of such methods when directed at someone who has been dead for a considerable number of years. However, it is perhaps only fair to give a couple of examples of what psychohistorians have revealed about Lincoln.

One presents the following thesis: The America of Lincoln's youth was like a big family that venerated the memory of the Founding Fathers, who had established and bequeathed to Lincoln's generation a great nation. How did Lincoln

regard these giants? In a speech given in 1838, Lincoln revealed inner conflicts, Oedipal in nature, consisting of an unconscious jealousy of the Fathers he consciously venerated. This jealousy was unacceptable; to resolve the ensuing conflict, he projected his feelings onto a “bad son” (Senator Stephen A. Douglas) whose policies threatened the Union, that priceless gift of the Fathers. So Lincoln defeated the bad son, but fulfilled the Oedipal dream by achieving an even more illustrious immortality. The war completed Lincoln’s dream by destroying the old nation of the Fathers and erecting a modern nation of which he was the Father.

Another psychobiographer’s venture makes much of an incident that Lincoln mentioned in a brief autobiography he wrote in 1860. Recalling his childhood, Lincoln said, “A few days before the completion of his eighth year, in the absence of his father, a flock of wild turkeys approached the log-cabin, and A. with a rifle gun standing inside, shot through a crack, and killed one of them. He has never since pulled trigger on larger game.” He then goes on to tell of his mother’s death, his father’s remarriage, and so forth. Believe it or not, this simple incident is fraught with hidden meaning. “Such a juxtaposition of memories suggests an association between the wild turkey and his dead mother. Both are helpless and both die.” Lincoln’s statement that he never again fired on “larger game” becomes “deep remorse,” that is, guilt not because he killed the turkey, but because of his infantile sexual longings for his mother, whom he wished to possess. He killed the turkey (a rather suitable stand-in for Thomas Lincoln), and his mother also died. This was the punishment for young Abe’s forbidden love. One can only wonder what Lincoln’s reaction would have been to this excursion into his psyche. Probably it would have reminded him of a little story.

The failure of scholars to reach a generally accepted synthesis of the real Lincoln has led to an irreverent suggestion, probably facetious, that it may be well to go back and take the Black Easter sermons as a point of departure, especially the ones that saw so many extraordinary parallels between the lives of Lincoln and Jesus. This is the hypothesis: A few years ago, a medical doctor at a West Coast university concluded that Lincoln had suffered from a genetic disorder called Marfan’s syndrome. The characteristics of this condition include a long, lanky, spiderlike frame and other physical traits associated with the president. Other effects are cardiac and circulatory failure, a feeling of coldness, a heavy pulse in the legs, and so forth, all of which are said to have afflicted Lincoln during the last months of his life. Melancholia is also typical of the syndrome.

The diagnosis is in itself intriguing, but (so this theory runs) it takes on a much greater, even a cosmic significance when juxtaposed with two other discoveries. First, a medical expert who has examined the famous shroud of Turin concluded the bodily type imprinted thereon, plus evidence related to the crucifixion, showed that Jesus also suffered from Marfan’s syndrome. Second, in their book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln(!) claim that the bloodline of Jesus, through the children he is said to have had by Mary Magdalene, has been preserved into modern times. If one assumes that Lincoln was a lineal descendant of Jesus, says the originator of this theory, no wonder it has been so hard to understand him. Perhaps he can be known only by faith, not research. Should scholars, even psychohistorians, rush in where angels fear to tread?

Needless to say, the legendary Lincoln has been as impervious to such lampooning as Mount Rushmore to a peashooter. Yet there has been one question about Lincoln that has in recent years come closer to tarnishing his fame than anything else. This is his position on the race question. The reason is obvious. Lincoln had promised a new birth of freedom, but as the civil rights movement gained momentum after the Second World War, it was obvious that the descendants of the slaves freed so long ago were still at the bottom of the heap. Inevitably there was renewed scrutiny of the words and deeds of the Great Emancipator in hope of finding guidance and inspiration.

What then was found, or rather rediscovered? Although Lincoln was opposed to slavery, he was also opposed, as he told the voters in the 1850’s to social and political equality for blacks, whom he wished to colonize somewhere outside the country. There was no room for interpretation; his language was explicit. “There is a natural disgust in the minds of nearly all white people, to the idea of an indiscriminate amalgamation of the white and black races.” “Make them politically and socially our equals? My own feelings will not admit of this.” “I will say then that I am not, nor ever have been in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races — that I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will for ever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality. And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior,

and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race.” And as for colonization: “Let us be brought to believe it is morally right, and, at the same time, favorable to, or, at least, not against, our interest, to transfer the African to his native clime, and we shall find a way to do it, however great the task may be.” In the very midst of the war, he told a delegation of blacks who came to see him in the White House that “we have between us a broader difference than exists between almost any other two races. Whether it is right or wrong I need not discuss, but this physical difference is a great disadvantage to us both, as I think your race suffer very greatly, many of them by living among us, while ours suffer from your presence.” He urged them to lead their people out of the country. There would have been no war, he said, had you not been among us.

None of this was new, of course, but the context was new. Attitudes that were commonplace in the 1850s were taboo in the 1950s, and there ensued much discussion of Lincoln and the race question. At one extreme, some blacks accused Lincoln of being just another “honkie.” At the other, his defenders hastened to explain away his apparently racist sentiments and policies. It must be said that Lincoln’s admirers have not handled this delicate subject with nearly as much adroitness as the man himself. The explanation most of them rely upon is that he did not really believe all those unfortunate things he said; he was merely bowing to political necessities, all the while keeping his eyes fixed on a future when there would be true equality between blacks and whites. To pursue this ultimate goal he had to get elected; to get elected he had to come out forthrightly for white supremacy. Others believe that even if Lincoln was less than enlightened at one time, nevertheless he “grew” during the war, moving ever closer to the equalitarian ideals of today. For evidence they point to his last public address, in which he regretted that the new Unionist constitution of occupied Louisiana had not given the vote to those blacks who were “very intelligent” or who had served in the Union army, although he was pleased by Louisiana’s establishment of public schools for blacks as well as for whites.

To many people this did not seem like much “growth.” Unfortunately there is no evidence that he went any further. His desire to do so has to be taken on faith based on the conviction that whatever Lincoln did, his motives simply must have been impeccable. Lack of new evidence inevitably makes the arguments quite repetitious. Despite great ingenuity and, it must be said, occasional tampering with the facts, we are not any further along in reading Lincoln’s mind about race or anything else than we were thirty years ago.

To the writer, the most interesting aspect of the Lincoln puzzle is not what his real motives were, since we can never know that, but why they matter so much to so many people. Is it that the purity of Lincoln’s motives is indispensable to a belief in the righteousness of the Union cause? And if so, why then is it so important to believe that the cause of the Union was righteous? Is it that Americans wish their country, which many think was wrong in its last military crusade, to have been right in this one, which marked the beginning of modern America—their America? If Lincoln was not an equalitarian and the cause of the Union not particularly righteous, if the mystic chords of memory to which Lincoln appealed in his first inaugural resound to nothing more than politics as usual, do we lose our sense of identity as a nation? Do we lose our sense of mission, the belief — Lincoln’s belief — that the American way is the last best hope of mankind? And if we do, what then? Perhaps that is the real puzzle.

This article was originally published in the 1987 Summer Issue of Southern Partisan magazine.

About Ludwell H. Johnson

Ludwell H. Johnson was Emeritus Professor of History at The College of William and Mary and the author of *North Against South: An American Iliad*

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/in-search-of-the-real-abe-lincoln/>

S.C. Judge Avoids Ruling on Law Protecting Confederate Monuments

A judge has ruled a city in South Carolina can change the listing of names of soldiers killed in World War I on a private monument so they are no longer listed as "colored" or "white."

May 19, 2018, at 11:37 a.m.

By JEFFREY COLLINS, Associated Press

COLUMBIA, S.C. (AP) — A city in [South Carolina](#) can change the listing of names of soldiers killed in World War I on a private monument so they are no longer listed as "colored" or "white," a judge ruled.

Circuit Judge Frank Addy's ruling Friday avoided a larger decision on whether a South Carolina law called the Heritage Act, which prevents changes on public monuments honoring the Confederacy and other historical events and figures without a two-thirds vote of the Legislature, is constitutional.

Several people associated with the American Legion sued after the efforts to put new plaques on a war memorial in Greenwood that did not segregate the names of area soldiers killed in World War I were stopped by people invoking the Heritage Act.

South Carolina's General Assembly passed the act in 2000 as part of a compromise that removed the Confederate flag from the Statehouse dome and placed it on the capitol lawn. The flag was removed from the Statehouse entirely in 2015, but the law protecting historical monuments and street and building names from being changed without permission remains.

The people suing wanted Addy to find the Heritage Act unconstitutional because it prevents local governments from having free speech by removing or changing a monument that they no longer support.

But instead Addy ruled that since the American Legion was a private organization, it could change the monument, which sits on public land in downtown Greenwood.

Abby wrote in his ruling he made the decision with "full respect for and agreement with the laudable objectives of the (Heritage) Act."

Shortly after lawmakers voted to remove the Confederate flag from the Statehouse in the summer of 2015 after nine people, including a state senator, were killed in a racist attack at an African-American church in Charleston, House Speaker Jay Lucas said his chamber would not consider changing any monuments or other items honoring the Confederacy or other historical eras.

The Republican from Hartsville has given no indication he has changed his mind. Any effort to repeal the Heritage Act or change monuments since has gone nowhere in the Legislature even as other Southern cities like Memphis, [Tennessee](#), and New Orleans have removed Confederate monuments.

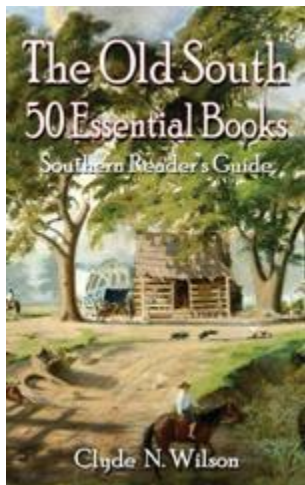
Greenwood Mayor Welborn Adams said the plaques on the monument will be changed soon. He commissioned the new plaques and scheduled a ceremony to put them up right before the legal dispute began.

He said lawyers are also considering an appeal of Addy's decision not to address whether the Heritage Act is constitutional.

<https://www.usnews.com/news/best-states/south-carolina/articles/2018-05-19/judge-avoids-ruling-on-law-protecting-confederate-monuments>



Hot off the Press!



Dear Friends:

We are pleased to announce two new books from two iconic contemporary Southern writers: Clyde Wilson and Michael Grissom.

Dr. Wilson, a principal in the Shotwell conspiracy and (in)famous Southern scribbler, has completed the first volume in his “Southern Reader’s Guide” series:

THE OLD SOUTH: 50 ESSENTIAL BOOKS.

In this volume "the godfather" distills more than a half century of scholarship into identifying and describing 50 essential books on the topic of the “Old South”— that is, the colonial and antebellum periods of

Southern History.

If you want to understand the Old South as she understood herself, there is no greater guide than Dr. Wilson.

Copies are now available at Amazon and most major online book retailers. The electronic edition is exclusive to Kindle for the next several months.

Mash (“Click,” for our non-Southern friends) below to get yours today!

Print Edition

Kindle Edition

Many of you know Michael Andrew Grissom from his classic [SOUTHERN BY THE GRACE OF GOD](#) and many other very fine non-fiction works about Dixie , but did you know that he also writes fiction? Shotwell is pleased to present its second offering from its mystery/suspense imprint, [Gold-Bug Mysteries](#)...

BILLIE JO

Description:

IT WAS LOVE AT FIRST SIGHT when an Oklahoma farm boy named Troy met Hettie Elizabeth Lamar. Pearl Harbor had been bombed six months earlier, and a pretty Mississippi belle came to Oklahoma to escape the memories of a brother recently lost somewhere out in the Pacific.



Within a year, Troy and Hettie were happily married, and within another year a beautiful baby girl came along. The light of her daddy's life, BILLIE JO was a bright, normal little girl, full of fun and promise. From all appearances, this was the perfect family.

What could possibly happen to change all of that?

Bestselling author, Michael Andrew Grissom, takes the reader back to his native Oklahoma for a nostalgic escapade of mystery and romance.

A chilling tale, with literary devices reminiscent of Alfred Hitchcock.

* * *

You really don't want to miss out on this one — it's really good!

Copies of this unique and entertaining book are available at Amazon and most major online book retailers. The electronic edition is (also) currently exclusive to Kindle for the next several months.

Mash below to get your copy of **BILLIE JO** today!

Print Edition

Kindle Edition

NOTE: Electronic editions of both BILLIE JO and THE OLD SOUTH will eventually be available on our [online store](#) as well as Nook, iTunes, and all major eBook retailers. If this affects you directly--that is, you prefer a different ebook format--please [contact us](#). We'll figure something out, okay?



Announcement

Our friends at the [Abbeville Institute](#) will be holding their 16th annual summer school July 15-20 at picturesque Seabrook Island in the Lowcountry of South Carolina. This year's topic is **Southern Identity Through Southern Music**. We'll be there and hope you will be too! For more information, including cost and list of speakers/performers, please visit the [Upcoming Events](#) page at the Institute's web site.

AS ALWAYS, THANK YOU FOR YOUR CONTINUED PATRONAGE AND SUPPORT!

Until next time, we remain yours

In the Cause,

Clyde, Paul & the Shotwell Gang

Killing the Incorporation Doctrine

By [Ryan Walters](#) on May 22, 2018



A review of *The 14th Amendment and the Incorporation Doctrine* by David Benner (Minneapolis: Life and Liberty Publishing Group, 2017)

Even though I have always been a strong advocate of states' rights and sovereignty, and for safeguarding the federal system, the "incorporation doctrine" had always troubled me. What is meant by the "incorporation doctrine"? The application, by the federal courts, of the Bill of Rights restrictions upon the states. In other words, the states are bound by the restrictions found in the first eight amendments to the Constitution.

I certainly didn't like the doctrine of incorporation but I once believed that it was simply the way things were. As long as states were in the Union, then they must uphold the US Constitution, and if they chose not to, their only recourse was ultimately secession. But, of course, I had never bothered to dig into the particulars of the legal theory to determine if it was sound or not.

How did I arrive at that conclusion? I had always viewed the third clause of Article VI as proof of it:

"The Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the Members of the several State Legislatures, and all executive and judicial Officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by Oath or Affirmation, to support this Constitution...."

To my way of thinking, this meant that all state officials had to uphold the entire Constitution, which would include the amendments. Even though the 1st Amendment began with “Congress shall make no law . . .,” I felt the above clause took precedent. How wrong I was.

If the “incorporation doctrine” has likewise troubled you, then I suggest picking up a copy of David Benner’s excellent and concise book, *The 14th Amendment and the Incorporation Doctrine*, and you will gain the necessary ammunition to combat the lies of the progressives.

One big piece of evidence that the “incorporation doctrine” is not sound is in the well-established fact that it did not emerge until well into the Progressive Era, never being utilized by the federal courts until the 1920s, and had never been uttered before then.

As Benner writes, it was “during the Progressive Era when the federal courts began to claim that the 14th Amendment had ‘incorporated’ federal Bill of Rights restrictions against the state governments.” The reason is simple: This new doctrine “has provided the basis upon which the federal judiciary overturns state laws deemed to be unsavory.” It has been used to severely erode the Constitution’s original intent and provide the federal courts “an excuse to meddle with the internal affairs of the states,” leading to the “widespread annihilation of federalism.” No legal precept, he writes, “has done more to transform the power of the federal judiciary into a superlative, harmful force, wholly detrimental to the interests of decentralized government.”

How did we get here? It is clear from history that the Bill of Rights was never intended to apply to the states. It was established by a desire to bind the federal government. Benner notes that not only were the ratification conventions very clear about the original intent of the Constitution, that in the very first Congress, James Madison introduced a constitutional amendment that would have applied limits on the states but it was rejected by the House.

Even the Marshall Court, in the 1833 case, *Barron v. Baltimore*, held that the restrictions in the Bill of Rights did not apply to the states, for the amendments were seen as “restraining the power of the general government.” This opinion “went unchallenged for almost 100 years,” Benner notes.

After the “Civil War,” however, Congress passed the Civil Rights Act of 1866 to ensure that “freed slaves enjoyed the same basic fundamental rights and privileges as their white counterparts.” But because such a law could be repealed by a future Congress, particularly one led by the Democrats, Republicans placed the same provisions into a new constitutional amendment, the 14th Amendment.

Part of Section 1 of the amendment is the one federal judicial activists have used to bind the states:

“All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.”

Yet as Benner has pointed out, if you consider the opinions of those in Congress who drafted the amendment, it was never their intention to impose the Bill of Rights on the states. The amendment was simply to “constitutionalize” the components of the Civil Rights Act of 1866. It was never to be used to expand past the limited intention of the law.

In fact, in another interesting tidbit of history, Benner notes that in 1875, Congress considered an amendment to apply the 1st Amendment restrictions to the states. It failed. So if the 14th Amendment had been intended to apply the Bill of Rights to the states, then such a proposal would have been unnecessary. Furthermore, in the “Slaughterhouse Cases” of the 1870s, the Supreme Court also upheld the original intent of the Constitution, and

subsequent Courts did so until the 1920s. And even after that, as Benner points out, many prominent justices continued to hold that the “incorporation doctrine” was incorrect.

What has been the result of the “incorporation doctrine”? Federal courts have found that welfare recipients have a “right” to state welfare benefits, pedophiles can constitutionally evade execution, women have a right to choose to have an abortion, Christian nativity scenes on public grounds are unconstitutional, and so on.

The “incorporation doctrine” is, as Benner has pointed out with unbreakable evidence, the basis for the ultimate destruction of our federal system, that of states’ rights and sovereignty. It places the states under the supervisory jurisdiction of federal courts and solidifies them as mere provinces of Washington, which was the ultimate objective of the nationalists throughout our history.

David Benner, who is a contributor to the Abbeville Institute Review, has done a great service to the cause of constitutional government. His little booklet is a must-read for those who want to truly understand our federal system and how it has been eroded over the course of the last

About Ryan Walters

Ryan Walters is an independent historian and the author of *The Last Jeffersonian: Grover Cleveland and the Path to Restoring the Republic*.

https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/review/killing-the-incorporation-doctrine/?mc_cid=08ad192a6a&mc_eid=fe2457b769

**TO CONFEDERATE MONUMENT REMOVERS,
ANTIFA, BLM, TEDNOLA, AND ASSORTED
OTHER HATERS: WHAT YOU LABEL**

WHITE SUPREMACY is
WESTERN CIVILIZATION,*
which the whole world benefits from.

INCLUDING YOU.

*Try showing some respect and gratitude.
You're like fish bellyaching about being in water.*

*(No human achievement is perfect, but Western Civ is better than most.)

MAINE MAN UNAPOLOGETIC IN FLYING CONFEDERATE FLAG OUTSIDE HIS BUSINESS

ANDY AUSTIN

May 16, 2018

A New Gloucester, Maine man says people should "mind their own business" in the continued flying of the Confederate Flag outside of his business.

[View image on Twitter](#)



[WMTW TV](#)

[✓@WMTWTV](#)

New Gloucester man defends flying Confederate flag at business <http://bit.ly/2Kpgkpu>
[6:30 AM - May 16, 2018](#)

The flag, which has recently been the center of controversy, currently flies outside of Will & Lainey's Greenhouse on Route 100. Some view it as a sign of southern pride, while others view it as one of slavery.

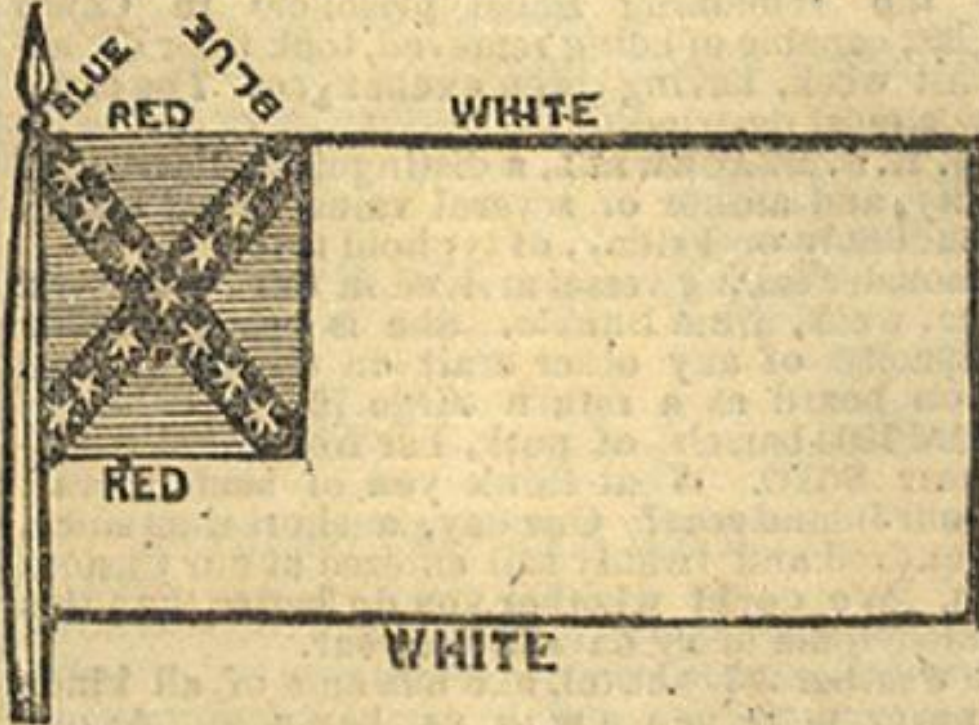
Social media opposition is not going to influence owner Charles Verrill. He told [WMTW](#) the flag is up in support of "freedom of speech" and that "I have family down south. they fly the flag, and I told them I would fly it for them." He also commented on detractors. "I wish some people would mind their own business, because they don't have the full understanding what them flags mean." "Someone said on Facebook they'd burn it down, they better not do that while I'm here." He also stated if they couldn't see him in person, they "shouldn't put it on Facebook, it's childish."

Verrill says the flag stays. What do you think?

<http://wokq.com/maine-man-unapologetic-in-flying-confederate-flag-outside-his-business/>

THE NEW REBEL FLAG.

The Rebel Government have a new flag. The old one, of seven stars and three bars, is thrown aside, and another, of which the annexed engraving will give some idea, is substituted:—



It will be seen by the following despatch to Mr. VILLERE, of Louisiana, that the design that has been adopted is a favorite design with one of the leaders of the Rebel Army:—

CHARLESTON, S. C., April 24.—To Hon. C. J. VILLERE:—Why change our battle flag, consecrated by the best blood of our country on so many battle-fields? A good design for the national flag would be the present battle-flag as Union Jack, and the rest all white or all blue.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

The Cult of the Lost Cause

By H.V. Traywick, Jr. on Jun 7, 2018



History is the propaganda of the victorious.
– Voltaire

According to an explanation of “The Lost Cause” from the web site of the *Virginia Historical Society*:

Former Confederates crafted a historical interpretation of the Civil War to reconcile the prewar society they admired and the devastation that accompanied southern defeat. The “Lost Cause” narrative was developed by former Confederates who claimed that states’ rights, not slavery, caused the war; that enslaved blacks remained faithful to their masters; and that the South was defeated only by overwhelming numerical and industrial strength. Confederate veteran and memorial associations promoted “Lost Cause” themes to help white southerners cope with the many changes during this era.

While both sides of any war seek to justify their actions, the victor determines the narrative as one of the spoils of war, while the narrative of the vanquished is derided and shouted down until it is quelled and buried. It is thus in the narrative of the so-called Civil War, where even the name given it by the victor has prevailed, to cover the nature of its war of invasion, conquest, and coerced political allegiance. The South’s “Lost Cause” narrative of States’ Rights is thus buried under the

North's "Myth of American History" narrative of slavery as being the cause of the war. But both narratives are in error, for they confound two of the many causes for secession with the single cause of the war, which was *secession itself*.

With the seven States of the South's "Cotton Kingdom" out of the Union and set up as a free trade confederation on the southern border of the United States, the North's nascent "Mercantile Kingdom" (based upon textile manufactures of Southern cotton, the export of Southern staples, and an extortionate tariff that exploited the agricultural South) was threatened with collapse. So Lincoln rebuffed all Southern overtures of diplomacy, launched an armada against Charleston Harbor to provoke South Carolina into firing the first shot, got the war he wanted, and drove the Southern States back into a no-longer-voluntary Union of States at the point of the bayonet. The war was thus not over slavery or States' rights, but simply Lincoln's refusal to let the "Cotton Kingdom" go in peace. Virginia's decision makes it perfectly clear. Upon Lincoln's call for troops, Virginia, "The Mother of States and of Statesmen," (having recently determined through her Convention to remain firmly in the Union), voted immediately to secede – with her governor indicting Lincoln for "choosing to inaugurate civil war."

As for disparaging the claim of the so-called "Cult of the Lost Cause" that the South was defeated only by "overwhelming numerical and industrial strength," the numbers speak for themselves, although it is only from sources other than "The Myth of American History" and the "Court Historians" who promulgate it that we may glean the Truth. Paul Kennedy, in his book *The Rise and Fall of the Great Powers* (New York: Vintage/Random House, 1989) pages 178-182, makes the North's advantage of men, materiel, armies, navies, and industrial might abundantly clear, and makes clear that the disparity steadily increased as the war went on. General Lee, at the Surrender, said that after four years of arduous service his army had been "compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources," and General Lee never put a political spin on anything.

But perhaps the words of Winston Churchill may underscore the Truth of the war as well as any. Although his mother was an American, and from New York, his account of the war is balanced and unbiased in his monumental four-volume work *A History of the English Speaking Peoples* (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1958) IV, 172-3:

[T]he disparity between the combatants was evident. Twenty-three states, with a population of twenty-two millions, were arrayed against eleven states, whose population of nine millions included nearly four million slaves... Most of the slaves, who might have been expected to prove an embarrassment to the South, on the contrary proved a solid help, tending the plantations in the absence of their masters, raising the crops which fed the armies, working on the roads and building fortifications, thus releasing a large number of whites for service in the field.

Thus it was that Lincoln issued his *Emancipation Proclamation* halfway through the war as part of his total war against the South, for, as Churchill stated, the war would not be settled by two or three great battles, but by the piecemeal subjugation of the entire South's population. Yet even so, it took the United States four years and the bloodiest war in the history of the Western Hemisphere to accomplish this, augmented by Lincoln's *Emancipation Proclamation*, the naval blockade of the Southern coast, Sherman's burning of Georgia and the Carolinas, Sheridan's burning of the Shenandoah Valley, the bombardment of Southern cities from Fredericksburg and Petersburg to Columbia, Atlanta and Vicksburg, and the North's refusal to exchange prisoners of war – even to the point of leaving her own soldiers to suffer and die in Southern POW camps rather than to allow Southern POWs to return to Confederate ranks. That in itself speaks volumes...

Thus there is an abundance of Truth in the so-called "Cult of the Lost Cause."

About H.V. Traywick, Jr.

A native of Lynchburg, Virginia, the author graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1967 with a degree in Civil Engineering and a Regular Commission in the US Army. His service included qualification as an Airborne Ranger, and command of an Engineer company in Vietnam, where he received the Bronze Star. After his return, he resigned his Commission and ended by making a career as a tugboat captain. During this time he was able to earn a Master of Liberal Arts from the University of Richmond, with an international focus on war and cultural revolution. He is a member of the Jamestown Society, the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Society of Independent Southern Historians. He currently lives in Richmond, where he writes, studies history, literature and cultural revolution, and occasionally commutes to Norfolk to serve as a tugboat pilot

The Only Way to Drain the Swamp

By James Ronald Kennedy on May 28, 2018



“When you are up to your hindquarters in alligators—it is hard to remember that your intentions were to drain the swamp.” This old country-boy saying seems most appropriate for President Trump as he attempts to “drain the swamp” in Washington, D.C. The continuing efforts of the ruling elite in Washington to destroy a lawfully elected president because “their” anointed candidate lost the election is tantamount to a political coup. Professional politicians and bureaucrats in the Federal Empire’s capital are making it clear to Americans that the “Deep State” or “Swamp” rules the country. Elections are held as a form of bread and circuses to keep the masses pacified. It gives Americans (especially conservatives) the impression that they are living in a free society in which “we the people” select our leaders. Self-government in contemporary America is a façade. The sad truth is that regardless of which political party gains temporary control in Washington—the professional class ultimately rules.^[1] Regardless of what President Trump may accomplish during his tenure in office, it will not matter in the long-run because when he is gone, the Deep State will remain. Conservatives who put their trust in “winning elections” and “sending good conservatives to Washington” should remember the Reagan non-revolution.^[2] After eight years in office, President Reagan was unable to reduce the size of government—he only managed to temporarily slow the rate of government growth. And when Reagan was gone, his successor (George Bush the First) demonstrated his commitment, not to Reagan’s legacy, but to his commitment and subservience to the Swamp.^[3]

In his 1961 farewell address, President Eisenhower warned Americans about the dangers of the “military industrial complex.” In his first draft, he used the term “military industrial *congressional* complex,” but his aides insisted that he remove “congressional” from the term.^[4] The Deep State, the Swamp, or more appropriately, the “ruling elite” did not originate during the Eisenhower or Obama Administrations. It has deep historical roots going back to America’s first Caesar—Abraham Lincoln. Lincoln’s Republican Party was a coalition of crony capitalists seeking to continue their exploitation of Southern wealth for the benefit of Northern commerce and industry via protective tariffs and radical abolitionists seeking to destroy the “sinful” South via immediate, violent, and uncompensated emancipation.^[5] Lincoln’s Secretary of State Seward set the stage for the Deep State’s abuse of federal powers to control “citizens” who objected to oppressive actions of the federal government. He told Lord Lyons, “I can touch a bell

on my right hand and order the arrest of a citizen in Ohio. I can touch the bell again and order the arrest of a citizen of New York. Can Queen Victoria do as much?"^[6] In our time, federal bureaucrats such as Lois Learner of the IRS had no reservation about using the Deep States' power to chill, if not silence, conservative voices opposing the Obama Administration.

It was noted recently that Senate Majority Leader McConnell (Republican from Kentucky) had significant commercial relations with a large Chinese industrialist.^[7] The same Chinese industrialist had close relations with the Chinese military. Such corruption and trading of favors is epidemic in Washington, D.C. While taxpaying Americans are demanding secure borders, protection from unfair trade agreements that cause jobs to leave the country, lower taxes, and a sense of ethics in government—the Deep State ignores the demands of people in “flyover” country. Why would anyone think that millionaires in the Federal Empire's Congress would be concerned with anyone or anything other than their own political and financial aggrandizement? A 2015 report noted that the personal financial holdings of the average member of Congress are equal to the net worth of eighteen average American families!^[8] The arrogance of power is at its zenith in Lincoln's modern-day Federal Empire. In the face of such entrenched, mostly unelected, arbitrary force, President Trump's effort to “drain the swamp” will have no more long-lasting impact than President Reagan's efforts to reduce the size of government. What then is the solution? Is there any way in which “we the people” can “drain the swamp?”

If you listen to popular “conservative” talking heads on radio or television, you will come away thinking that the only solution is to “elect more good conservatives” and to rely on the “co-equal branches” of the federal government to control federal overreach. Moreover, of course, you will also be subjected to relentless adulations of Lincoln and his love of a supreme federal government—the post-Lincoln United States. Popular conservative solutions to the Swamp (also known as the Deep State or the ruling elite) is no solution at all—in fact, their solutions are the very source of the Swamp. Unfortunately, popular conservatives are so ideologically driven—primarily by their worship of Lincoln—that they cannot (or as any good ideologue will not) recognize their failure. Lincoln, after all, loved big government. Lincoln created a supreme federal government that quickly morphed into the Federal Empire—a supreme government that, post-Lincoln, is the sole judge of the extent, if any, of its powers under the Constitution, a supreme federal government that controls political provinces that were once sovereign states. Popular conservatives are unwilling to acknowledge the difference between states that are now mere provinces and states that were once sovereign states. They are unwilling to acknowledge that, under the United States' original Constitution, the Sovereign State(s) were the ultimate check against an abusive federal government.

In 1793, less than five years after the adoption of the Constitution, the federal judiciary attempted to expand federal powers over the sovereign states. In *Chisholm v. Georgia* the Federal Supreme Court ordered the state of Georgia to submit to the jurisdiction of the Federal Court—an order the Sovereign State of Georgia did not take lightly. They knew that as a sovereign state, Georgia could not be sued by an individual in a federal court. The State Legislature of Georgia was so outraged that it passed a resolution warning that any federal agent who came into the state attempting to enforce the federal court order would be seized and “hung by the neck without benefit of clergy.”

During the ratification debates, anti-Federalists had raised the specter of a sovereign state being compelled to submit to the jurisdiction of federal courts, but the legitimate concerns of anti-Federalists were brushed aside by High Federalist, Alexander Hamilton, who wrote in *Federalist Papers* number 81 that, “It is inherent in the nature of sovereignty not to be amenable to the suit of an individual *without its consent*. This is the general sense and the general practice of humanity: and the exemption, as one of the attributes of sovereignty, is now enjoyed by the government of every State in the Union,” [emphasis in the original].

What was the American response to the State of Georgia's refusal to obey what the people of Georgia considered an unconstitutional order of the Federal Supreme Court? Did the United States send troops “marching through Georgia” to “make Georgia howl?” No! The response was a dramatic implied endorsement of States' Rights! Within record time—less than a year—in an era when there were no means of mass communication, the Sovereign States tacitly endorsed Georgia's stand by ratifying the Eleventh Amendment.

The people of the States tacitly endorsed the Sovereign States' rights to interpose its sovereign authority between its citizens and an abusive federal government with the election of Thomas Jefferson in 1801. A primary issue in the election was whether the Federalists under President John Adams had exceeded their Constitutional authority with the passage and enforcement of the Alien and Sedition Acts of 1798. Thomas Jefferson and James Madison authored the Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions of 1798.^[9] The states of Kentucky and Virginia passed these resolves. Both

resolves declared that the Sovereign State, and not the federal government, was the final judge as to whether the federal government had exceeded its Constitutional authority. These resolves declared that the State had the authority to take *any* action it deemed necessary to protect the State and its citizens from federal overreach. Thomas Jefferson decisively defeated Federalist President John Adams in the election of 1801.

There is a dramatic difference between States' Rights as acknowledged by the majority of America's founders and state privileges as practiced in the post-Lincoln era. The Deep State could not exist without the powers conveyed upon it by a supreme federal government—a government that is the sole judge as to the extent of its powers under the Constitution. By destroying real States' Rights, Lincoln and company destroyed government by the consent of the governed and substituted government by coercion of the ruling elite—today's Deep State. The only solution is to return to true States' Rights. It could be done by breaking the current United States into several smaller republics as advocated by Dr. Donald Livingston^[10] or by establishing shadow governments in each Southern state with the ultimate purpose of forcing the submission to the States of a Constitutional amendment acknowledging the Sovereign States' rights of nullification and secession.^[11] The original Constitutionally limited Republic of Sovereign States was overthrown by Lincoln's revolution and replaced by a supreme federal government—it will not be removed by business-as-usual politics. It will take a counter-revolution to remove the Deep State and restore the real government of “we the people” of the Sovereign States. States' Rights provide “we the people” with the ultimate checks and balances against the Deep State—the only way to drain the swamp.

[1] The “professional class” who compose America's ruling elite include elected politicians of both national political parties, ideologically driven bureaucrats who control the vast federal bureaucracy regardless of who the people elect, and most importantly, the donor class represented by vast lobbying groups headquartered on K Street in Washington, D.C. The donor class includes financial interests from Wall Street as well as open borders groups such as the National and Local Chambers of Commerce.

[2] Kennedy, James Ronald, *Reclaiming Liberty* (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 2005), 38-9.

[3] Kennedy, James Ronald, *Reclaiming Liberty*, 39.

[4] <http://washingtonsblog.com/2015/10/what-eisenhower-really-said-about-the-military-industrial-complex.html> accessed 5/4/2018.

[5] Kennedy & Kennedy, *Punished With Poverty-the Suffering South* (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2017), 45-50.

[6] Masters, Edgar Lee, *Lincoln the Man* (1931, The Foundation for American Education, Columbia, SC: 1997), 411.

[7] <https://nypost.com/2018/03/17/how-mcconnell-and-chao-used-political-power-to-make-their-family-rich/> accessed 5/4/2018. The relation with China was a result of his wife's family's business dealings with China.

[8] <https://www.opensecrets.org/news/2015/01/one-member-of-congress-18-american-households-lawmakers-personal-finances-far-from-average/> accessed 5/5/2018.

[9] See Kentucky and Virginia Resolves of 1798 in Kennedy & Kennedy, *Was Jefferson Davis Right?* (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 1998), 281-5.

[10] *Rethinking the American Union for the Twenty-First Century*, Donald Livingston, ed. (Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, LA: 2013).

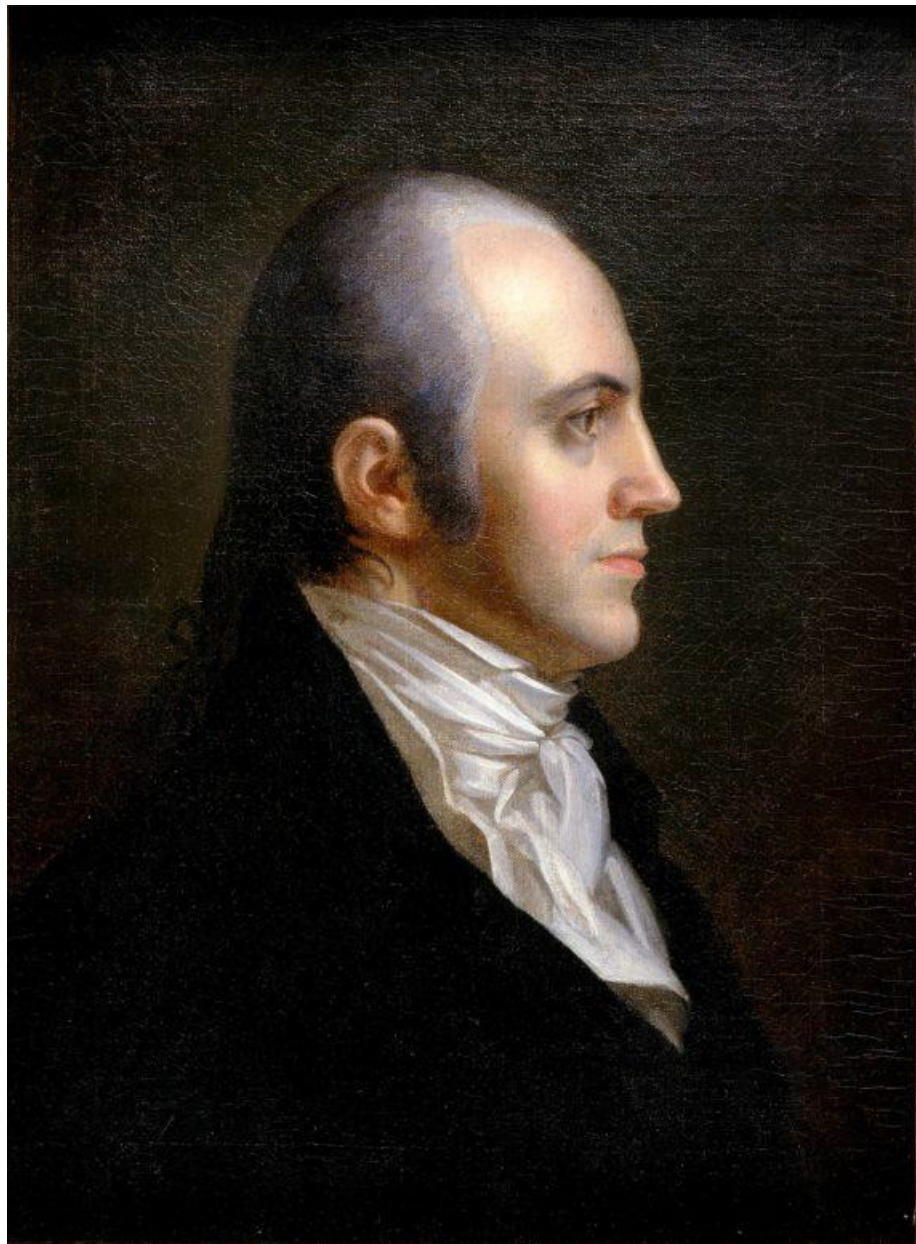
[11] Kennedy, James Ronald, *Dixie Rising-Rules for Rebels* (Shotwell Publishing, Columbia, SC: 2017).

About James Ronald Kennedy

Ron and his twin brother Don are the authors of *Punished by Poverty, The South Was Right!, Why Not Freedom!, Was Jefferson Davis Right?*, and *Nullify Tyranny*; Ron is the author of *Reclaiming Liberty, Nullification: Why and How*, and *Uncle Seth Fought the Yankees*. Ron is past Commander of the Louisiana Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and is a life member of the Louisiana Division and the National Sons of Confederate Veterans. Ron is a frequent speaker at SCV, Southern Heritage and other pro-Liberty groups. Ron received a Masters in Health Administration (MHA) from Tulane University in New Orleans, a Master of Jurisprudence in Healthcare Law (MJ) from Loyola University Chicago, a Bachelor's degree from Northeast Louisiana University, a certificate in Paralegal Studies from Louisiana State University and holds numerous professional designations in healthcare and insurance Risk Management.

The Essex Junto

By [Charles Raymond Brown](#) on May 4, 2018



It was the purchase of Louisiana, therefore, which gave impetus to a plan which had been creeping upon New England, aided and stimulated by the Essex Junto. They agreed that the inevitable consequences of the annexation of this vast territory would be to diminish the relative weight and influence of the Northern section; that it would aggravate the evils of slave representation and endanger the Union by the enfeebling extension of its line of defense against foreign-invasions. But the alternative to annexation was,—Louisiana and the mouth of the Mississippi in the possession of France under Napoleon Bonaparte.

The acquisition of Louisiana, although the immediate cause for this project of disunion, was not its only, nor even its most operative cause. The election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency had meant to those swayed by sectional feelings the triumph of the South over the North,—of the slave representation over the free. On party grounds it was the victory of professed democracy over Federalism. Louisiana was accepted as the battle ground, however, and from that point the war was waged.

Mr. Griswold, Representative from Connecticut, said in the House of Representatives, October, 1803: “The vast and unmanageable extent which the accession of Louisiana will give the United States; the consequent dispersion of our population, and the destruction of that balance of power which is so important to maintain between the Eastern and Western States, threatens, at no distant day, the subversion of our Union.” Plumer of New Hampshire, declared in the Senate: “Admit this Western World into the Union and you destroy, at once the weight and importance of the Eastern States, and compel them to establish a separate and independent empire.”

The Junto stoutly maintained, not only on the floor of Congress, but also among their constituents, that the balance of power between the North and South was disturbed. They became active in stirring up the Federal press of New England to clamor for separation, and by all the means in their power encouraged the leaders of their faction in Congress to lay plans for secession. Massachusetts was the leading commonwealth in raising the cry of disunion. The Massachusetts Federalists asked for an amendment to the Constitution which sets forth, at length, the principle that the Union of States could not exist on terms of inequality; that the representation of slaves was a concession of the East to the South, and that the representation was injurious and hurtful from the first. The advocates of the proposed amendment stoutly maintained that Massachusetts was in danger; that her sovereignty and her independence were swiftly and surely being taken away; that the power of the South over the North was due to slaves and that a crisis was at hand.” Thus the sons of Massachusetts argued that separation was the only means of preserving their independence.

In view of subsequent history, it is interesting to reflect that the earliest talk of disunion came from those who upheld and profited by the institution of slavery, but from men who were descendants of the founder of civil liberty in New England.

The disunion project was under secret discussion in the eastern quarter of the Union, fermented by those most hostile to the new order of things. It had its origin, as we have seen, in Washington where the New England coterie in Congress comprised ambitious and disappointed men.

The *Connecticut Courant* comments upon the situation as follows: “Although our National Government must fall a sacrifice to the folly of Democracy, and to the fraud and violence of Jacobinism, yet if our state governments can be preserved, tranquility may yet be lengthened out. These observations are made in full view of that most deplorable event, the fall of the National Government. But, I hope that our state governments may yet be preserved from the claws of Jacobinism.” The *Eastern Argus*, on the other hand, hostile to the Junto movement, declares that the time has arrived when the cloven foot of Federalism has made its appearance without a covering. “The plots of these leaders of aristocracy,” it says, “have been showing their hideous deformity, at different periods, ever since the establishment of our Government. But that which discloses their ultimate design to overthrow our happy Government and establish a monarchy, appears in the declaration of Uriah Tracy, Senator from Connecticut.” The *Argus* goes on to quote the letter from Mr. Tracy to General Skinner “and others” in which he declared that, “Republican forms of government will never answer”—that “our Constitution is good for nothing,”—that, “the President and Senators must be hereditary,”—that, “it must be here as in Great Britain.”

Mr. Jefferson said: “The ‘Essex Junto’ alone desire separation. The majority of the Federalists do not aim at separation. Monarchy and separation is the policy of the Essex Federalists; Anglomanly alone, that of those who call themselves

Federalists. The last are as good Republicans as the brethren whom they oppose and differ only in their devotion to England and hatred of France imbibed from their leaders." No one has given a better summary of the shattered Federalist desires than this.

The Junto had been working for some time without any central head or rallying point. They had no leader since Hamilton forsook them, and this had proved to be a great impediment and, perhaps, a greater blessing to the country. There was no organization working toward a desired end. They were simply trying to get as accurate an idea as possible of the sentiment of the people upon whom they must depend. They maintained the utmost secrecy and went about on their tiptoe lest the awful monster leading the opposing forces be acquainted with their plans. They were sensible of the fact, however, that there must be some central point around which they could cluster, and someone as reckless as themselves to lead. I think we can say that Mr. Pickering, from this time, assumes the position of leader and does more than any other man to effect their schemes.

In a letter to Mr. Cabot, Pickering gives us a pretty clear idea what the Junto had in mind and what they hoped to accomplish. To quote him:

The last refuge of Federalism is New England, and immediate exertion, perhaps, its only hope. It must begin in Massachusetts. The proposition would be welcomed in Connecticut; and we doubt of New Hampshire? But New York must be associated; and how is her concurrence to be obtained? She must be made the center of the confederacy}- Vermont and New Jersey would follow, of course, and Rhode Island of necessity. Who can be consulted, who will take the lead? The Legislatures of Massachusetts and Connecticut meet in May, and of New Hampshire in June.

The subject has engaged the contemplation of many. The gentlemen of Connecticut have seriously meditated on it. We suppose the British provinces in Canada and Nova Scotia, at no remote period, perhaps, without delay, and with the assent of Great Britain, may become members of the Northern Confederacy. Certainly that Government can only feel disgust at our present rulers. She will be pleased to see them crestfallen. She will not regret the proposed division of the Empire. A liberal treaty of Amity and Commerce will form a bond of Union between Great Britain and the Northern Confederacy highly useful to both.

Mr. J. Q. Adams, a member of Congress says that during the Spring Session of 1804, the author of the written plan was named to him by Mr. Tracy. And that he was a distinguished citizen of Connecticut. "I was told," says Adams, "it originated there; had been communicated to individuals at Boston, at New York, and at Washington." The plan, according to Mr. Adams, had three alternatives of boundary. " 1. If possible, the boundary was to extend to the Potomac, 2. to the Susquehanna, 3. to the Hudson. That is, the Northern Confederacy was to extend, if it should be found practicable, so as to include Maryland. This was the maximum. The Hudson, that is, New England and a part of New York, was the minimum. The Susquehanna, or Pennsylvania, was the middle term." The plan, if possible, was evidently destroyed.

In the life of Mr. Plumer by his son, various extracts are given from his contemporary journals and correspondence, exhibiting special and definite particulars of the plan of disunion, and of interview in reference to it with its projectors and followers. "I recollect and am certain," says Plumer, "that on returning early one evening from dining with Aaron Burr, Mr. Hillhouse, after saying to me that New England had no influence in the Government added that, 'The Eastern States must and will dissolve the Union, and form a separate government, and the sooner the better. But I think the first man who mentioned the subject to me was Samuel Hunt, a Representative from New Hampshire. He conversed often and long upon the subject. He was very eager for the Northern Confederacy and thought it could be effected peaceably and entered into a detailed plan for effecting it. I often talked with Robert Griswold. He was, perhaps, the most eager of all whom I talked with, and was practically of the same opinion as Mr. Hunt. Next to Griswold, Uriah Tracy conversed most freely and fully regarding the plan. It was he who informed me that Hamilton had consented to attend a meeting of select Federalists at Boston, in the autumn of 1804. Mr. Pickering told me of the plan while we were walking around the northerly and easterly lines of the city."

Under date of November 23, 1806, Plumer mentions in his journal, that in the winter of 1804, Pickering, Hillhouse, and himself dined with Aaron Burr; that Hillhouse, "unequivocally declared that it was his opinion that the United States would soon form two distinct governments"; that "Mr. Burr conversed very freely on the subject"; "and the impression

made on his (Plumer's) mind was, that Burr not only thought a separation would not only take place but that it was necessary." Yet," he says, "on returning to my lodgings and critically analyzing his words, there was nothing in them that committed him in any way." These quotations leave us no longer in doubt as to where the conspiracy began and that there were a great many plans being made. These plans, we regret to say, were hatched in the National Congress and by some of its ablest members.

The Junto seems not to have overlooked the fact that considerable expense would be attached to their plan and Robert Griswold, according to Mr. Pickering, made a careful examination of the finances. He found that the States above mentioned, to be embraced by the Northern Confederacy, were then paying as much, or more, of the public revenues as would discharge their share of the public debt due those states and abroad, leaving out the millions given for Louisiana. In the same letter he assumes that our mutual wants would render a friendly and commercial intercourse inevitable; that the Southern States would require naval protection of the Northern Union, and that the products of the former would be important to the navigation and commerce of the latter.

Many of the Junto believed that separation could be brought about peaceably. Indeed, they had a perfect right to think so for the right of secession had not been very seriously questioned at this time. The Constitution was in its infancy and no one seems to have had a very clear idea just what it could be made to cover. Secession, therefore, was not held to be an unpardonable sin. It was spoken of frequently on the floors of Congress and no one was censured for such utterances.

But in case forceful means should be necessary they looked to General Hamilton as military leader. We can scarcely believe that Hamilton had consented to this, for he disapproved of the plan. It is very likely, however, that the Junto expected it of him and he may have given his consent. It is interesting to reflect whether or not, in view of his expressed sentiments on the subject of separation, he would have listened to a call to lead forces of a Northern Confederacy against the South and West, if such a crisis had arisen. Would his patriotism have wavered when weighed in the balance against his military ambitions? Eager as he was for military glory, the prospects would not have been sufficiently alluring to satisfy his ambitious desires. He wished to lead a great National army and nothing less would have sufficed.

Therefore, with their plans fairly complete, the Junto began again, without any open organization, to apprise their innocent constituents of these plans and to ascertain, as far as possible, just what percentage could be depended on to follow them into the proposed haven of rest. Their mode of enlightenment was a secret correspondence. These letters are full of the vilest denunciations of Jefferson and his policies. Any one who may desire to read them will be convinced that our present-day politicians have tongues and pens unusually discrete when compared to this minority wing of that once dominant party.

The Federal editors, who under the late administration were devoted to the principles of passive obedience and who enforced the necessity of unqualified submission to the Constituted authorities, were soon imbued with Juntoism. These same editors, therefore, in 1803 were in the true spirit of disorganization, vilifying the President and administration and further encouraging the people to resist the Constituted authorities.

One of their bitterest thrusts was leveled against Jefferson for unseating their "midnight judges." They claimed that he was surely destroying the Constitution with an eye single to his own glory and to that of the common folk. This proved to be always an effective argument, even though called from the past. The Louisiana purchase, of course, was proclaimed to be a destruction of that balance of power, established and ordained, once and forever, by the framers of the Constitution. The new Constitutional Amendment, they purported to believe was solely a party amendment designed to keep Republican in office to the complete exclusion of Federalists. But perhaps the weightiest argument of all was what they termed the "Virginia influence." This influence, they claimed, supported every suggestion of Jefferson's and could only be broken up by a dissolution of the Union."

The *Vermont Centinel*, November 21, 1804, has the following to say regarding the popularity of the recent amendment: "The recent excellent amendment to the Constitution proves that Mr. Jefferson's Administration has been the most popular that the United States has ever experienced. Fourteen of the seventeen free and independent states adopted the Amendment, some unanimously, too." No possible objection could justly have been found to an amendment simply providing that it be specified which candidate was to be President and which Vice-President. The other points need no comment.

But, the lack of a regular leader had not been the only obstacle in the way of success for the Junto's plans. There were some of the members who agreed that New England was unprepared and that there must be a more definite and widespread complaint before she could act. George Cabot said: "It is not practicable without the intervention of some cause which would be very generally felt and distinctly understood as chargeable to the misconduct of our Southern masters; such for example, as a war with Great Britain manifestly provoked by our rulers."

Tapping Reeve commented sarcastically upon their "unpreparedness" as pointed out by Cabot and suggested that, if the members in Congress would come out with glowing comments upon the ruinous tendencies of the measures of the Administration before the sitting of the Legislatures, that would bring about all the "preparedness" necessary. In the same letter Reeve suggested a very ingenious plan by which a foundation might be laid for separation. "I do not know," he says, "in what manner this separation is to be accomplished unless the Amendment is adopted by three-fourths of the legislatures, and rejected by Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut upon the last ground taken by Delaware. In such case, I can see a foundation laid." Presumably he meant by this, that if several of the New England States would reject it as not having been passed by a two-thirds vote of Congress, the people would immediately fall in line and clamor for separation. The problem confronting the Junto was how to get the people prepared and willing to follow them. However firmly convinced that their plan was good, they found many a "doubting Thomas" and this work progressed slowly.

It has been shown that the Junto believed it to be absolutely necessary that New York be made the central point of the Confederacy. The question, therefore, was how to get control of it. They must capture New York and find some one to lead in the final dash. Pickering, although never wanting in argument, was not the person, they felt, to place at the head of their Confederacy. At length they saw a chance to elect Aaron Burr Governor of New York, and, in this way, establish the man they most despised as leader and ruler of the Northern Union.

The silent but persistent determination of Jefferson's friends to force Burr into retirement produced much bitterness in New York, where the Vice-President had a nest of young followers gaping for office. There was no effort to re-nominate Burr for the Vice-Presidency. Governor Clinton, the new nominee for the office, declined to be re-nominated as New York's Governor. It became necessary, therefore, to choose a candidate for the Governorship. The regular Republican nomination fell upon Chief Justice Lewis. The opposing faction of the same party nominated Aaron Burr, with the confident expectation that the Federalists would cast their votes for him.

It was the work of the Burrrites in New York that opened the way for the Junto. Before Congress adjourned, therefore, the Eastern separatists conferred with Burr regarding the situation in New York. They believed that Mr. Burr ought to commit himself definitely to other policies if they should consent to throw all of their weight into the contest and elect him. The Junto knew that they could not, even in conjunction with the New York Federalists, elect a Governor because the last election had exhibited so large a Republican majority. But they saw a chance, in conjunction with the Burrrites, to elect Mr. Burr, thereby scoring two points: (1) The capture of New York for the center of their Union; (2) the election of a man whose only virtue, in their opinion, was that he was unscrupulous enough to do their bidding.

Mr. Griswold made an engagement to call on Burr in New York after the close of Congress. Griswold wrote Wolcott saying: "Burr has expressed a wish to see me, and to converse, but his situation in this place does not admit of it; and he begged me to call on him in New York. Indeed, I do not see how he can avoid a free and full explanation with Federal men." According to Hamilton's Republic the interview took place between Griswold and Burr at the home of the latter in New York, on the 4th of April. And with the same cautious non-committal he had shown during the Presidential election, Burr stated that he must go on as a democrat to obtain the Government; that, if he succeeded, he would administer it in a manner that would be satisfactory to the Federalists. In respect to the affairs of the Union Burr said: "The Northern States must be governed by Virginia, or govern Virginia, and there is no middle course."

In the letter, referred to above, Griswold adds: "He (Burr) speaks in the most bitter terms of the Virginia faction, and of the necessity of a Union at the Northward to resist it; and it may be presumed that the support given to him by Federal men would tend to reconcile the feeling of those Democrats who are becoming dissatisfied with their Southern masters." Thus they were forced to accept Burr in a "Just as I am" attitude. It was too great a chance, however, to be recklessly flung away. So the Junto aid and the influence were tendered Burr with hope pitted against fate.

The question then arises, by what great process of juggling patriotism and statesmanship, could a few New England Federalists control an election in New York? By what great stretch of moral principles could they relieve their consciences after thrusting such a character as Aaron Burr upon New York as Governor? We will again quote Robert Griswold for our answer. "Although the people of New England," he says, "have not on ordinary occasions, a right to give an opinion in regard to New York, yet upon this occasion we are almost as deeply interested as the people of that state can be. If any other project can be fallen upon which will produce the effect desired of creating a union of Northern States, I should certainly prefer it. . . . The election of Colonel Burr is the only hope which, at this time presents itself of rallying in defense of the Northern States."

Mr. Pickering in his attempt to influence Rufus King wrote from Washington, March 4, 1804: "The Federalists here, in general, anxiously desire the election of Mr. Burr to the Chair of New York; for they despair of a present ascendancy of the Federal party. Mr. Burr alone, we think, can break your Democratic phalanx; and we anticipate much good from his success.

Were New York detached (as under his administration it would be) from the Virginia influence, the Union would be benefited. Jefferson would be forced to observe some caution and forbearance in his measures." Pickering evidently meant that the Northern Union would be much more likely to succeed.

There is one figure that we must not lose sight of who was able, at any moment, to stay or forward the plot of the Junto. Alexander Hamilton leading a quiet life at his home in New York was watching the movement of the New England Federalists with an eagle's eye, ready to swoop down and devour their dearest plans if they did not accord with his ideas. Hamilton was the man whose yea or nay, at this critical moment, could decide the destiny of the Union. There is not the slightest doubt that his and only his leadership, could rally the New York people to action. Once he had defeated Aaron Burr and the Junto; would he do it again?

About the time the nominations were being made in New York a few leading Federalists held an informal conference at Albany to consider the expediency of either nominating a Federalist candidate, or if this should not prove expedient, of supporting either of their opponents' candidates. Hamilton knowing the intention of the Junto, and viewing it as a question far beyond the politics of New York, was present. To his mind it was a question of the preservation or of the dissolution of the Union. He read, therefore, a paper of very great importance before the conference, entitled: "Reasons why it is desirable that Mr. Lansing, rather than Colonel Burr, should succeed." The point which Mr. Hamilton made in this paper was that Mr. Burr had always pursued the track of Democratic politics. This, he had done either from principle or from calculation. If the former he would not at that time change his plan when the Federalists were prostrate. If the latter, he certainly would not relinquish the ladder of his ambition, and espouse the cause of a weaker party. He went further, however, and said that, "It would probably suit Mr. Burr's views to promote this result, to be the chief of the Northern Portion; and, placed at the head of the State of New York, no man would be more likely to succeed." Hamilton contended that Burr would not be true to his promises, if he had made any to the Federalists, but when they had elevated him to power in New York, he would desert them, and simply use his office to form a greater Democratic wing in the North, in opposition to the Jefferson wing, in the hope of being the next President.

In spite of Hamilton's protests the Burr press, two days after Burr's nomination as Governor, opened with the following: "Burr is the man who must be supported or the weight of the Northern States in the scale of the Union is irrecoverably lost. If the southern and particularly the Virginia interests, are allowed to destroy this man, we may give up all hope of ever furnishing a President to the United States."

Jefferson had divined their scheme from the coalition of the Eastern Federalists with the Burrrites; but it gave him no uneasiness. "The object," he said, "of the Federalists is to divide the Republicans, join the majority, and barter with them for the cloak of their name; . . . the price is simple. . . . The idea is clearly to form a basis of a separation of the Union."

What a deplorable and dangerous state of affairs! The Junto supporting Burr as the only hope of carrying through their Northern Confederacy plot; the New York wing of the Republican party, or the Burrrites, supporting him in opposition to Virginia influence, as the only hope of ever furnishing a President to the United States. One contemplating a dissolution of the Union with Burr as leader of the northern section; the other hoping, at some future day, to elect this

dangerous man President of the United States. Either scheme, if successful, would have been disastrous. Colonel Burr's prospects, too, seemed to assume an imposing prospect. His Republican friends in New York, though not numerous, were talented, industrious and indefatigable in their exertions; and in view of Federal support, his chances were very encouraging.

The election was carried by the united friends of the administration, Lewis receiving 35,000 votes, while Burr received 28,000. Mr. Burr undoubtedly received a very considerable number of Republican votes; he failed, however, in consequence of the defection of a portion of the Federal party. This element of the Federal party was controlled and influenced by the paper read at Albany, just before the nomination, by Alexander Hamilton. It was New York's portion of the Federal party which the Junto could not control. Hamilton's prophecy, that no reliance could be placed in Burr, had very great weight with this class of voters. It was that class whom the Federalists claimed should have nothing to do with the Government.

It was Mr. Hamilton's paper, therefore, coupled with the sound judgment of the New York Federalists, that defeated Aaron Burr. This was the second time that Hamilton had come to the rescue of his country and defeated Aaron Burr; twice he had defeated the "Essex Junto"; but it was the last defeat for Burr's bullet was soon to place his most bitter rival beyond the vale of political strife. Hamilton was the barrier over which the dizzy ambitions of the Union breakers could not climb. Burr's political defeat, followed by Hamilton's tragic death, therefore, checked the Eastern Confederacy plot in its first state of development. This proved to be the greatest blow that had yet befallen the Junto and its members sank into deep despair. Unfortunately, however, there was a later growth from the same root. The plan of separation was not abandoned but only allowed to lie dormant for a while. "Not dead but sleepeth."

The returns of the national election proved beyond question that the Eastern Federalists had no national issue against the administration which had been peaceful, popular, and very successful. Jefferson and Clinton swept the country with ease in November carrying the greater part of New England, Massachusetts unexpectedly included. Pinckney and King did not get an electoral vote in their respective states. Connecticut, Delaware, and two votes from Maryland gave them 14 against 162 for Jefferson and Clinton. The election proved very clearly that Mr. Griswold's fears were not without foundation when he said: "Whilst we are waiting for the time to arrive in New England, it is certain that Democracy is making daily inroads upon us, and our means of resistance are becoming less every day." The Republicans were daily creeping up to the very doors of the Junto; Vermont and Rhode Island having gone Republican in the State elections, and the National election being so decisive, it showed up the plotters in a light that needs no comment and is severe enough.

Throughout the period from 1800 to 1808, Massachusetts changed her method of choosing her electors three times. Governor Strong, in 1800, sanctioned a resolve to have the Legislature choose the electors of the President and Vice-President. A republican addressing the electors in 1805, declared that this sanction had been influenced by the Junto for the purpose of excluding a* Republican from the Presidency. In 1804, the Junto discovered that electors had best be elected by general ticket in order to preserve the Constitution and the liberty of the people. But again in 1808, the spirit of the Constitution and the rights of the people required that the choice should be transferred from the people to a federal majority in the Legislature, which majority being the Essex Junto, could by no means represent the character of the State.

The remarkable facility with which the Junto could destroy systems without substituting anything, reminds one of the words of a pious Connecticut priest: "Even hogs," said he, "can root up a garden; but they can never plant one."

About Charles Raymond Brown

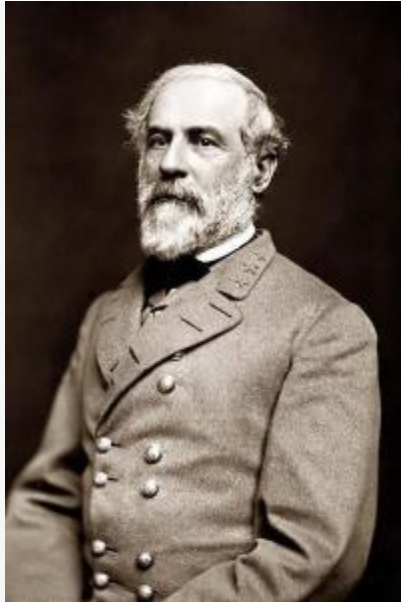
Charles Raymond Brown received his Ph.D in American History from Princeton University in 1915.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/the-essex-junto/>

The Reorganized Army of Northern Virginia

Military, Virginia May 20, 2018 1 Comment

May 20, 1863 – General Robert E. Lee submitted a request to the Davis administration to reorganize his Confederate army before launching his second northern invasion.



Gen Robert E. Lee | Image Credit: Wikimedia.org

Confederate soldiers cheered as Lee returned to the army on the Rappahannock River on the 18th. From his old Hamilton's Crossing headquarters, Lee began developing plans to invade the North. Lieutenant General James Longstreet, Lee's most trusted corps commander, argued that the invasion should be offensive in strategy but defensive in tactics. When Lee did not directly object, Longstreet began preparing his corps as if Lee had agreed.

The Army of Northern Virginia had 13,000 fewer men after the Battle of Chancellorsville. These heavy losses, especially that of Lieutenant General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson, compelled Lee to reorganize almost the entire army. Longstreet's First Corps remained intact, but Major General Richard Ewell took Jackson's place at the head of the Second Corps.

Ewell had recently returned to the army since last August, when he lost a leg at the Battle of Second Bull Run. He had served under Jackson during the famed Shenandoah Valley campaign, and Jackson had once recommended Ewell to succeed him. Ewell had picked up some eccentricities since his wounding, but Lee honored Jackson's recommendation nonetheless. Major General A.P. Hill, Jackson's other top lieutenant, took command of a

new Third Corps. Hill had commanded the largest unit in Jackson's corps, the famed Light Division.

Lee had considered giving Major General Jeb Stuart, the army cavalry commander, an infantry corps command due to his "great energy, promptness, and intelligence" at Chancellorsville, having "conducted the operations on the left with distinguished capacity and vigor." However, if the army was going to invade Pennsylvania, Lee needed Stuart to continue leading the cavalry in skillfully providing intelligence and reconnaissance.

By the end of May, President Jefferson Davis approved Lee's reorganization structure:

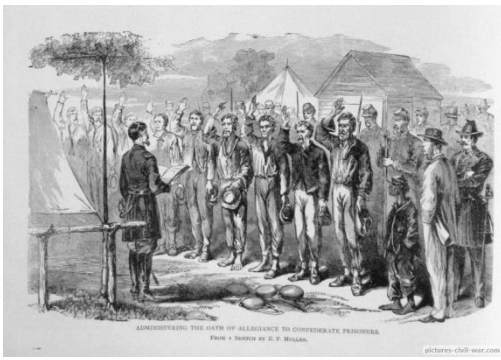
- **Longstreet commanded the First Corps**
- **Ewell commanded the Second Corps**
- **Hill commanded the Third Corps**
- **Stuart commanded the cavalry corps, consisting of four brigades**

The previous structure had consisted of two corps with four divisions each. This new structure consisted of three corps with three divisions each. Both Ewell and Hill received promotions to lieutenant general. This new Army of Northern Virginia would be ready to conduct offensive operations by early June.

References

Anderson, Nancy Scott; Anderson, Dwight, *The Generals: Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee* (New York: Vintage Books, 1987), p. 388; CivilWarDailyGazette.com; Clark, Champ, *Gettysburg: The Confederate High Tide* (Alexandria, VA: Time-Life Books, 1983), p. 14; Davis, Jefferson, *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government: All Volumes* (Heraklion Press, Kindle Edition 2013, 1889), Loc 17857-65; Denney, Robert E., *The Civil War Years: A Day-by-Day Chronicle* (New York: Gramercy Books, 1992 [1998 edition]), p. 289; Foote, Shelby, *The Civil War: A Narrative: Volume 2: Fredericksburg to Meridian* (Vintage Civil War Library, Knopf Doubleday Publishing Group, Kindle Edition, 2011), p. 433-34; Fredriksen, John C., *Civil War Almanac* (New York: Checkmark Books, 2007), p. 303; Freeman, Douglas Southall, *Lee* (Scribner, Kindle Edition, 2008), Loc 5606-18, 5660-72; Long, E.B. with Long, Barbara, *The Civil War Day by Day* (New York: Da Capo Press, Inc., 1971), p. 360; McPherson, James M., *Battle Cry of Freedom: The Civil War Era* (Oxford History of the United States Book 6, Oxford University Press, Kindle Edition, 1988), p. 648; Sommers, Richard J., *Historical Times Illustrated Encyclopedia of the Civil War* (New York: Harper & Row, 1986, Patricia L. Faust ed.), p. 169

<https://civilwarmonths.com/2018/05/20/the-reorganized-army-of-northern-virginia/>



The Union Pledge of Allegiance

and why it's a **HUGE problem** for Confederates

Here is your opportunity to learn the truth about the progressive, socialist "oath" written to indoctrinate Southern Youth to the LINCOLNION VIEW of ONE NATION vs. **Our BIRTHRIGHT of a REPUBLIC of SOVEREIGN STATES.**

Part 1 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf>

Part 2 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf>

Part 3 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

<https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2003/10/thomas-dilorenzo/pledging-allegiance/>

<http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/09/02/can-we-please-get-rid-of-the-pledge/>

<https://www.commondreams.org/views/2009/11/17/pledge-allegiance-un-american>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2001/07/daniel-mccarthy/patriot-socialists-and-neocons/>

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/bellamys-pledge/>



Listen to Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermons.

[The Pledge-History & Problems-1](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106>

[The Pledge-History & Problems-2](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024>

The Sensory Poetry of Dubose Heyward

By [Michael Martin](#) on May 3, 2018



Dubose Heyward once described himself as a “synthetic Charlestonian.” Having been part French Huguenot and part English Cavalier, he was a direct descendant of South Carolina’s Thomas Heyward Jr., a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Born in Charleston in 1885, he was a major part of the Southern Literary Renaissance and wrote extensive poetry and fiction.

Southern identity came naturally to Heyward, who described his early years by saying: “Only we who have lived in the South since the Civil War can realize the utter economic and artistic bankruptcy of the country during that period. Life was, with many of us, a heartbreaking struggle for bread, on the one hand, and the retention of the beautiful fragments of a shattered civilization on the other.” By the 1920s, the south was experiencing a revival in the arts that sprang from a passion for its traditions appreciation of the very soil.

Heyward’s style was unique because he put less emphasis on forms and techniques, instead focusing on his own unique rhythm and perception. He was critical of “City Verse,” which he described as “the type of poetry which has recently flooded our more radical publications from the large Northern Cities—a poetry which is a violent assertion of self, and which springs from the subconscious rebellion of the individual who feels himself herded and submerged.” He compared this to the southern poet, who he described as “entirely satisfied to leave Psychoanalysis with its lewd subtleties to Freud and his fellow scientists.”

In true original style, Dubose Heyward believed poetry to be a driving force of everyday life. According to him, everyone could be in touch with their inner-poet, if we could forget all of the constructs we have been provided and re-examine life on a sensory level. Heyward suggested that a good poet should be a skeptic and even recommended the following thought experiment to sharpen the senses:

“Imagine yourself to have been born this morning. Forget that you are driven by ambitions, fears, needs. Forget every definition that you have ever heard in your life. Now you are ready to explode the fallacy that a tree is green. Lie beneath an oak, and look up toward its swaying body above you. Look carefully, seeing how many colors you can find....Listen to the steady rustle of the foliage in an oak forest, and the sweet, sustained flow of music through the myriad needles of the pine...Train yourself to accept no preconceived definition until you have put it to the test of your own common-sense, and ring it to the tuning fork of your own good five senses. See, taste, smell, feel, and hear life for yourself.”

As a literary author, Heyward’s writing was grounded in Charleston’s language, sights, and history. His most famous novel, *Porgy*, was based on real people and places he observed in the black tenements of Charleston. It was a love story about a local crippled beggar, featured extensive use of Gullah and Creole languages, and went on to be adapted into a play. In 1927, the novel was again adapted into one of the only original American opera’s to be performed to this day. The novel’s setting *Catfish Row* is based on a real historic location in Charleston called Cabbage Row at Nos. 89 and 91 Church Street, and consisted of two three-story buildings erected before the Revolutionary War. Porgy, the main character, was based on Charlestonian Samuel Smalls—often referred to as “Goat Sammy.” Not much is known about the real Smalls except that he was twice in trouble with the police for shooting at women. Dubose Heyward took Smalls’ story, moved it to the waterfront for added color, and created the rest of the *Porgy* on his own.

While some interpretations of *Porgy* describe the work as stereotypical of black folk, biographer James M. Hutchisson characterizes Porgy as “the first major southern novel to portray blacks without condescension.” Langston Hughes also once noted that Heyward was one who saw “with his white eyes, wonderful, poetic qualities in the inhabitants of Catfish Row that makes them come alive.” A later newspaper article described the inspiration behind the story by stating: “When [Heyward] decided in 1923 to give up selling insurance and become a writer, he looked into the alleys and slums and wrote about the people there...he pictured them as people—with the same elemental emotions as the rest of the human race.”

Anyone who really reads Dubose Heyward’s work would understand he was not attempting to write anything stereotypical, but was creating a portrait of what he had observed growing up in Charleston. A good majority of his work is about black life in the south. His book *Carolina Chansons* features many poems about the Gullah of Charleston, and in one particular poem titled “Modern Philosopher,” he wrote the following about black culture:

*They fight your battles for you every day,
The zealous ones, who sorrow in your life.
Undaunted by a century of strife,
With urgent fingers still they point the way
To drawing rooms, in decorous array,
And moral Heavens where no casual wife
May share your lot; where dice and ready knife
Are barred; and feet are silent when you pray.*

*But you have music in your shuffling feet,
And spirituals for a lenient Lord,
Who lets you sing your promises away.
You hold your sunny corner of the street,
And pluck deep beauty from a banjo chord:
Philosopher whose future is today!*

Fact and fiction were seamlessly blended by Heyward through his story telling technique and appeal to raw human emotion. His 1929 novel, *Mamba’s Daughters*, explored the shared traditions and culture of Charleston’s white and black residents by focusing on racial tensions at the time. A few years later he wrote *Peter Ashley*, which was set during the eve of South Carolina’s secession and provided a thoughtful examination of the antebellum south. All of his fiction is written in a beautifully understated prose that compliments southern history nicely.

One of Dubose Heyward’s lectures features an excerpt on Ramsey MacDonald, a former prime minister of the United Kingdom, who once wrote that “There is nothing good without poetry. Poetry lies in the heart of human life. Every urchin in the street is a poet.” In a similar vein, Dubose Heyward understood that a unique rhythm exists within each of us that holds the potential for artistic triumph. By getting in touch with our senses, and re-examining the world from a fresh perspective, we can overcome the idea that poetry must only consist of overly academic, rigid forms.

Heyward’s contributions to the Southern Literary Renaissance are immeasurable. During a time when the country was sharply divided along the color line, he was one of the first authors to write about black characters in a well-rounded light. His own heritage and dedication to the history of the south permeate his works. His Charleston home was declared a National Historic Landmark in 1971, and can still be visited today at 76 Church Street.

About Michael Martin

Michael Martin is a teacher, writer, and historian with experience working in both public and private schools. He currently resides in Charleston, South Carolina with his wife and daughter, where he specializes in early Virginia history, genealogy, and the emerging field of sensory history.

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/the-sensory-poetry-of-dubose-heyward/>

The Story of Confederate Sniper Jack Hinson and His Rifle

Kyle Lamb January 12th, 2018 | [More From Kyle Lamb](#)



Throughout history, man has had the responsibility to do two things: protect his family and provide for that family. In this day and age, some have steered away from their manly roots, but many of us still want to do right by our loved ones. Anyone who considers himself a red-blooded protector of his family will feel his blood boil when he hears the saga of Captain John “Jack” Hinson.

ADVERTISING

[inRead invented by Teads](#)

I was running a shotgun class in New York for a group of LE officers, one of whom was also a Civil War reenactor named Dan Phelps. It turns out that he portrays a Southern artilleryman when reenacting battles and has a keen understanding of what the South endured during the U.S. Civil War.

Dan was excited to tell me a few stories about the area in Tennessee to which I recently moved. A few weeks after class, he sent me a book by Lt. Col. Tom McKenney, USMC, Ret., titled “Jack Hinson’s One Man War, A Civil War Sniper.” From the moment I read the dustcover, I couldn’t put down the book. I was intrigued that the story had taken place within an hour of where I live, but more than that, the story McKenney weaves is really well written and puts you right in the boots of Hinson as he settles the score.



How it Started

Jack Hinson lived in a region rife with Civil War battles, the area we now call Land Between the Lakes. In his day, it was simply known as 'Tween the Rivers. It was the section of high ground separating the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers. This area was especially inviting to the Federal Army, for a variety of reasons. Foremost, Johnsonville was a great place to store supplies that could be quickly shuttled upriver to Union forces fighting in southern Tennessee, as well as Georgia. Another interesting fact is that the river flowed north. This had tactical importance with regard to disabled boats of the gun, troop or supply type, which would float north, back into friendly Union territory.

After several semi-decisive battles in this area, the Union Army set up shop and began patrolling the area to help convince the locals that they might want to stand with the Union rather than fall with the Confederates. Many residents felt the devastation of Union forces on their crops, supplies, servants and homesteads. With supplies running short, Union soldiers and their leaders took what they needed in the name of their cause. This not only included supplies, but labor as well. Many black freedmen, as well as those slaves who had not been granted their freedom, were enslaved by Union forces in this area for cheap labor.

Enter Jack Hinson. Two of his sons joined the Confederate Army, yet he tried to stay cordial to both sides. Understanding his decision is difficult for us looking through the lense of history, but he was a tobacco farmer who had freed his slaves, all of whom stayed on to work with him on his farm, and he obviously felt that he had a need to stay neutral. Perhaps he truly had not picked the Confederate cause to support.

This all changed one day when two of his other sons headed to the woods to hunt near the Hinson family farm, Bubbling Springs. The Hinson property lay near Dover, Tennessee. The sons were arrested by a Union patrol,

accused of being bushwhackers and executed on the spot. Their bodies were taken into Dover. Their remains were dragged around the courthouse square, and then, as a further insult, their heads were cut off and placed in a burlap sack. The patrol then rode to Jack's farm and placed the heads of his executed sons on the gateposts of his fence. The soldiers searched Jack's home and surrounding barns from top to bottom looking for contraband, which in this case would be guns. Luckily, they were well hidden.

Jack Hinson picked a side. He swore to himself that he would invoke the law of vengeance for the death and mutilation of his two boys.



Arming

Captain Jack's first order of business was to acquire a .50-caliber, heavy-barreled rifle. The gun would be of the percussion-cap variety and completely subdued except for the German silver bead on the front sight that would be overlaid on many a Union target. This Kentucky rifle sported a 41-inch rifled barrel that would help him reach out to nearly a half-mile for his debt settlement with the unsuspecting Union enemy. Jack would be able to load Minie balls for added accuracy, as well as enhanced terminal performance. The Minie ball trumped the round lead ball for performance all the way around. These conical lead bullets became extremely popular during the Civil War, and they continue to dominate today with regard to the blackpowder rifle.

Captain Jack's revenge began as it should, with the elimination of the Lieutenant and Sergeant who were responsible for his sons' beheadings. He knew where their patrols would ride and planned the ambush for weeks. The shots were up close and personal, dropping the Lieutenant from his saddle as he rode past Jack's well-

concealed position. Before the smell and smoke from his shot could dissipate into the woods, Jack disappeared like a ghost into his familiar surroundings. Although the Union patrol had the numbers and horses, Jack had surveyed the target area and had a well-planned escape route. On top of this, he was moving in his own backyard. He knew every stone and tree in the woods near his farm. He was able to operate as a true guerilla fighter should. He could hit the enemy at the time and place of his choosing. He took plenty of time to plan his next move.



Shortly after his crusade had started, Old Man Jack became a target himself. It seems he had made the Union Army's wanted list; they needed to prove a point. The Union hierarchy wanted to show the community what happens when you go against the occupying forces of central Tennessee. In this time and location, many executions took place. Deserters, guerillas, unsupportive locals — no one was immune to the reach of the Union Army. The citizen spies of Dover, Tennessee, launched riders on a wintry night to notify Jack that he would be targeted the next morning by the Union forces. Jack made a decisive move. Disregarding the blizzard that was upon him, he sent his wife and seven of his children west to Sulfur Wells. His two youngest daughters were fighting measles during this chilling trip west to seek safety with relatives. Jack packed up his sniper rifle and headed to the high ground of 'Tween the Rivers. Little did he know that this would be the last time he would see his two little girls, who would succumb to their sickness.

Jack headed to a ridge-top cave that would be his hiding place while he eventually settled the score. From that hiding place, it was an easy climb to a high, angled shooting position that would allow him to prey on Union

officers. The Southern Sniper had found the Achilles heel of this Tennessee waterway: Union boats struggling against the rapids, almost coming to a standstill. As though the boats were frozen in place, Jack had plenty of time to steady his rifle and squeeze the trigger after selecting the ranking officer on the Union boat deck.

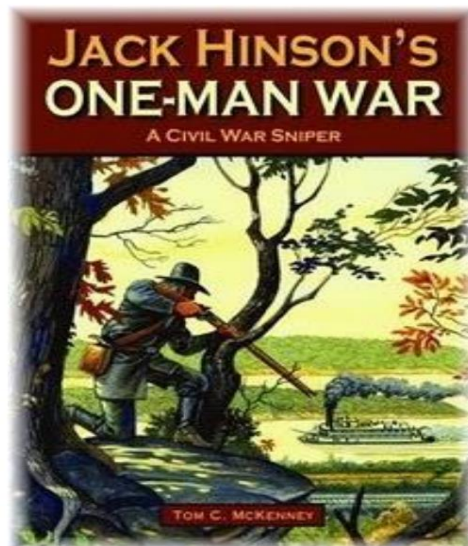
In the deadly game of sniping, Jack was a master. He not only settled the score, he also continued to cause fear among the Union Army as they braved the woods and waterways of Tennessee. Legend says that the 36 eighth-inch punch marks on his sniper rifle indicate the number of victims who fell to his deadly skill. Others say this was a primitive way of decorating a firearm by local craftsmen. Regardless of which is true, there is no second-guessing his sniping abilities.

Jack was even called to aid Confederate Cavalry leader Nathan Bedford Forrest as a guide for operations in the Land Between the Lakes vicinity.

When all was said and done, this Southern gentleman faded into obscurity. With more than 100 of the enemy eliminated by his sniper expertise, the war had taken a toll on his family as well. Captain Jack Hinson had lost seven children. Two had enlisted as Confederate soldiers, one of whom was wounded, then recovered, only to be killed later in the war, at Petersburg. The other Confederate soldier son made it through the war, surviving Appomattox, then he walked home, was paroled at Fort Donelson, then died soon after, apparently from malnutrition and exhaustion. Remember that Hinson lost two other sons, beheaded in Dover. Another son had fought as a guerilla in the mid-Tennessee area and was later killed in battle. Last, his two young daughters had succumbed to measles.

Captain Hinson's exploits are the fodder for many fireside sniper stories, but the truth is that he simply did what many of us would do if our family were attacked in such a manner.

<http://www.gunsandammo.com/historical/the-story-of-civil-war-sniper-jack-hinson-and-his-rifle/>



A. V. Montgomery
Camden
Madison County Miss

Spotsylvania
County Va
1st Jan (1864)

Dear Father

This is my
last letter to you. I went
into battle this evening
as courier for Gillett.
I have been struck by a piece
of shell, and my right shoulder
is horribly mangled &
I know death is inevitable.
I am very weak but I
write to you because I know
you would be delighted to
read a word from your
dear son. I know death is
near, that I will die far
from home and friends of
my early youth but I

have friends here too who are kind to me, My friend Fairfax will write you at my request and give you the particulars of my death. My grave will be marked so that you may visit it if you desire to do so, but is optional with you whether you let my remains rest here or in Miss. I would like to rest in the grave yard with my dear mother and brothers but its a matter of minor importance. Let us all try to reunite in heaven. I pray my God to forgive my sins & I feel that his promises are true that he will

forgive me and save me. Give my love to all my friends my strength fails me. My horse & my equipments will be left for you. Again a long farewell to you. May we meet in heaven.
Your Dying son,
J. R. Montgomery

Teresa Roane

May 8-21, 1864 was the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House. A few years ago, I posted this transcribed letter of James Robert Montgomery. He was in the unit known as the University Greys which was part of the 11th Mississippi. They were students at Ole Miss. Tonight, I am posting the actual blood stained letter. Why? Because he didn't go home. War memorials are for people to remember their love ones. Now in the 21st century there are people who are disturbing memorials and desecrating graves. Lest we forget.

Spotsylvania County, Va.

May 10th 1864

Dear Father

This is my last letter to you. I went in to battle this evening as Courier for General Heth. I have been struck by a piece of shell and my right shoulder is horribly mangled & I know death is inevitable. I am very weak but I write to you because I know you would be delighted to read a word from your dying son. I know death is near, that I will die far from home and friends of my early youth but I have friends here too who are kind to me. My friend Fairfax will write you at my request and give you the particulars of my death. My grave will be marked so that you may visit it if you desire to do so, but is optional with you whether you let my remains rest here or in Miss. I would like to rest in the grave yard with my dear mother and brothers but its a matter of minor importance. Let us all try to reunite in heaven. I pray my God to forgive my sins & feel that his promises are true that he will forgive and save me. Give my love to all my friends my strength fails me. My horse & my equipments will be left for you. Again a long farewell to you. May we meet in heaven.

Your Dying son,

J. R. Montgomery

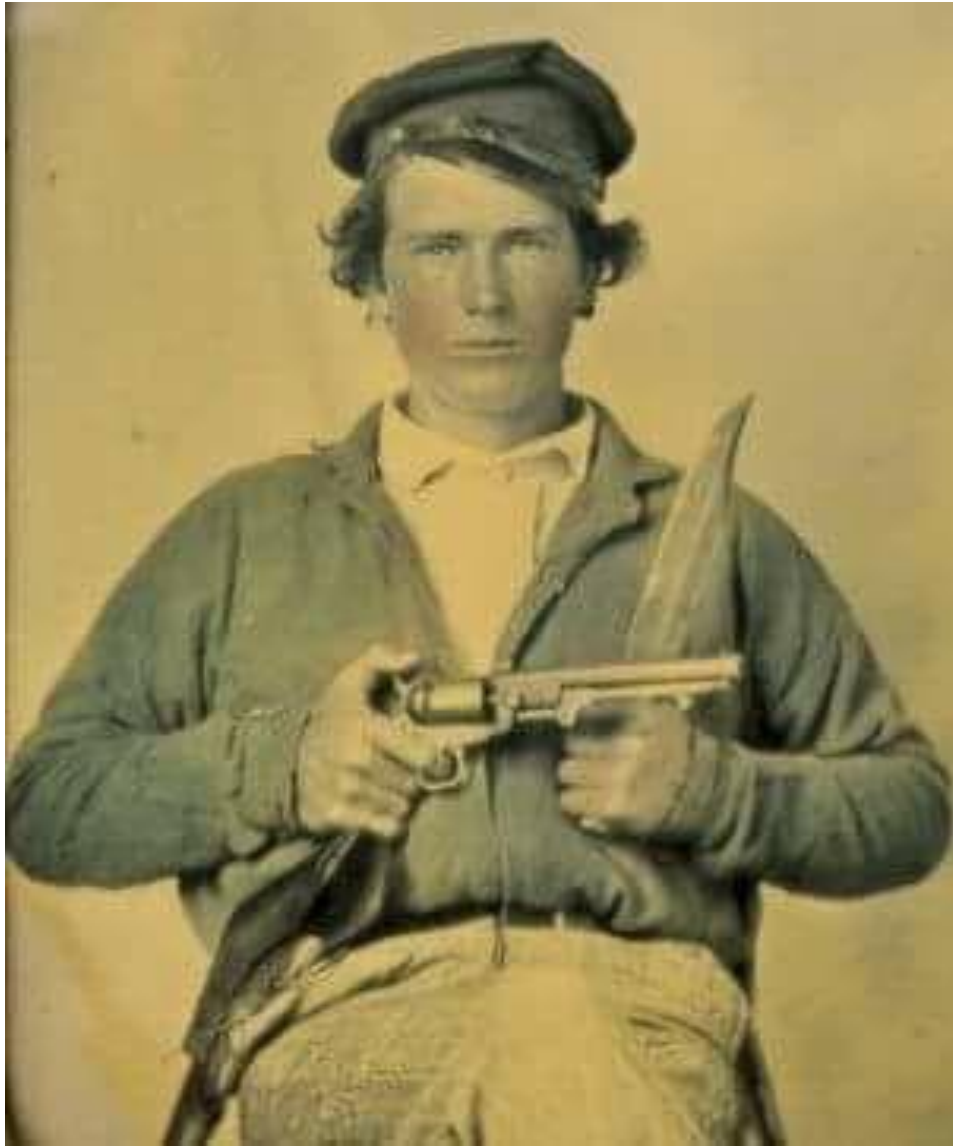
War Wound



After obtaining permission from the individual, I am posting several x-rays of a fellow Civil War Reenactor's arm both pre-repair and post repair after getting shot in the elbow with a .58 caliber minie ball, the same size used during the Civil War. The individual was hunting backwoods alone with the rifle (not sure if replica Springfield or Enfield), was loaded, slipped and the rifle discharged--the bullet hit his the back of his arm, just above the elbow. Tough dude--he applied his own tournaquet and walked out of the area he was hunting in on his own and got help. I thought people might appreciate this rare glimpse into the damage that Civil War weapons could bring on the soldiers' bodies. As you can see from the images, if it were not for modern medicine and many titanium screws and plates, he would have lost his arm--amputation that would have been necessary above the elbow.







What do true blood Texan do at 21?
How will he be remembered defending the Lone Star State?

Confederate Private Japhet Collins

In September 1861 Japhet Collins enlisted in the 4th Texas Dragoons near Waxahachie. Collins is dressed in civilian clothing and wears a military-style forage cap. Like the other volunteers in his unit, he provided his own horse and supplied his own weapons.

He is equipped with a British-made Bowie knife and a Model 1851 Colt "Navy" revolver.

His wartime service was mainly spent in Arkansas and Louisiana, and included scouting, raiding and stalking draft dodgers. Collins participated in numerous battles and engagements in the Louisiana bayou country. In February 1865 he returned to Texas with his regiment. He was paroled at Brenham in September 1865.

He would marry but no children

On May 17 1914 at the Age of 74 he would cross the river with many honorable men of his caliber

He would be buried at Concord Cemetery in Austin County

Texas

May he rest in honorable Peace

Deo Vindice

><CSA><

[John Yokum Jr.](#)

Yankee Sanctification

By Dissident Mama on May 16, 2018



“It was my first introduction to damn Yankees,” my oldest sister remarked of her first semester at James Madison University in the fall of 1982. It was here, at this university nestled in the mountains of Virginia and named after one of the state’s most famous sons, that her Northern dormitory suite-mates were horrified by such flagrant abuse of their delicate and enlightened sensibilities.

My sister’s crime? Being unapologetically Southern. See, she had not only hung on the wall an ornamental Derringer handgun, which these Pennsylvania and Jersey girls chirped would surely be the death of them, but she had the brazen balls – of which many a Southern belle are known to figuratively possess – to also quietly display a huge Confederate Battle Flag beside her bed.

These white chicks from up yonder were aghast at my sister’s pride of home and heritage, unobtrusively disapproved of her accent, and were repelled by her refusal to take down the violent weapon or the Confederate symbol of hate. The audacity! Doesn’t that hayseed know her place? Doesn’t she know we’re offended? And why doesn’t she care that we’re shunning her?

“[Yankees] are pretty much like Southerners – except with worse manners, of course, and terrible accents.” — Author Margaret Mitchell

And their ironic position of attending a Southern institution named after the man who penned the Constitution and then calling racists the very people who fought and died and sacrificed to try to uphold those principles didn’t register with these miseducated youngsters. Who needs history when you have Yankee sanctification, right?

Just think if these crass carpetbaggers were smart enough to know that it was actually a Derringer which John Wilkes Booth used to shoot and kill their “Great Emancipator,” or that the “Rebel Flag” is based upon the heraldic Christian symbol, the St. Andrew’s cross, they’re pliable heads may have just imploded right there on the spot.

But what’s the deal? This was 1982, for goodness sake – an era when Bo and Luke Duke were outrunning the law in their Battle Flag-cad muscle car on the smash TV show “The Dukes of Hazzard.” And the oil tycoons, cattle ranchers, and spicy damsels of “Dallas” were at peak popularity.

Marshall Tucker Band, Lynyrd Skynyrd, and the Allman Brothers were cranking out Southern-rock hits that dominated Top 40 radio. And Johnny Cash was proudly singing in front of the Battle Flag on “The Muppet Show.” To be cool was to be Southern.

My sister’s “god-awful” dorm mates were simply the product of New England schools, which Thomas Jefferson referred to as the “dark Federalist mills” of the North. These re-educated girls were harbingers of the full-throated cultural genocide, iconoclasm, colonization, and puritanical progressivism that has really kicked into high gear over the last few decades. If we just hadn’t been so darn hospitable!

“A Yankee is a particular breed of person who believes that everyone should live as he does, and if not, he will force you to bend to his will.” — Historian Dr. Brion McClanahan

I believe it was James A. Bayard, Jr., a U.S. senator of Delaware, who coined the phrase “Yankee Puritanism.” It was a common theme in his letters and speeches after the War of Northern Aggression and it spoke of the Union’s toxic cocktail of immoral centralized power and its use in attaining allegedly “moral reform” through law.

But Dixie wasn’t always the stomping grounds of petty imperialists. As I’ve unpacked in parts 1, 2, and 3 of this series, sectionalism remained strong in the first 250 years of America’s history, even with the movements of the Great Awakening missionaries, Western expansion, and “national greatness” politics.

The North-South divide was always palpable and the urban-rural split increasingly stark. Southerners were winning prosperity-wise, and New Englanders were jealous. But the Jeffersonian vision which dominated America from 1800 till the outbreak of the War also benefited the country as a whole.

America indeed was “exceptional” in many regards. Here are some mind-blowing stats from Dr. Donald W. Livingston, president of the Abbeville Institute.

“As far as liberty is concerned, Jeffersonian Americans were the freest people who had ever existed then or now.”

◆ *Americans were virtually debt-free and had few inland federal taxes.*
◆ *There was no standing army; state militias handled security and keeping tyrannical authority in check.* ◆ *Laws were made by state and local governments, so legislators were frugal due to close-to-home representation and accountability.* ◆ *“American wealth was equal to Europe, and its literacy rate was the highest in the world.”* ◆ *Southern presidents, five of which served two terms, were elected 48 out of the first 60 years.* ◆ *There were no two-term Northern presidents during this time.* ◆ *Southerners were 17 of the first 28 Supreme Court Justices, 21 of 33 House Speakers, and 14 of 19 Attorneys General.* ◆ *Free farms in the South were 9% more efficient than those in the North.* ◆ *Plantations were a whopping 28% more productive than were free farms.* ◆ *This massive out-put was accomplished by the owners of these fruitful plantations teaching slaves sought-after skills, not through cracking the whip, say economists Robert Fogel and Stanley Engerman.* ◆ *Jefferson Davis pushed a bill through the CSA government letting slaves get patents on inventions.* ◆ *The US Patent Office neither allowed such patenting for slaves before or after the War.* ◆ *Charleston, South Carolina, was the home of the “first commercially successful railway line,” which also happened to be the longest track in the world in 1830.* ◆ *Almost three times as many Southerners attended college as did their Northern counterparts.* ◆ *In 1838, Macon, Georgia’s Wesleyan College was “the first in the world chartered to give women advance degrees.”* ◆ *And in 1840, the South Carolina College Library housed a greater number of books than did Harvard.* ◆ *The South was home to half the country’s colleges, and in 1850, nearly half the Princeton student body was comprised of Southerners.* ◆ *“By 1861, the South had the 4th largest economy in the world.”* ◆ *The previous year’s census reported that white per capita income in Southern states exceeded that of any in the North, with Mississippi taking the lead at \$2,128.* ◆ *Even Arkansas, which ranked lowest at \$881, still beat out the North’s most top spot: Connecticut at \$771.*

But the South itself wasn’t homogeneous. For instance, the anti-authoritarian Scots and closely knit Celts who settled in Appalachia didn’t much care for the Cavaliers in the Piedmont and Tidewater regions.

Throw into that mix multi-generations of Africans who lived with some 5-25% of white families as slaves or among them as freed blacks, Spaniards in Florida, Catholics in Maryland, French Huguenots, and Native Americans who were distrustful of them all, and you've got the makings for anything but a monolith. Yet Southerners typically embraced a more "sweep your own back porch" culture, as opposed to the meddlesomeness that pervaded New England.

Southerners were steeped in natural law and understood that man is fallible, but through repentance could move closer to the moral mark through family, faith, and custom. "Traditions are mighty influences in restraining peoples," aptly spoke Richard Taylor, Confederate veteran, Southern author, and son of President Zachary Taylor.

True to its Puritan roots, the Northern zeitgeist was bound in Man's law, and pushed that human infallibility was actually possible but could only be attained through collective enforcement. Yankees were sure they had all the answers, so purifying the native pests became part of the doctrine. This could include both conquest and/or annihilation.

The South "counseled against utopian projects and flights of fancy that tied human progress to the perfectibility of Man," wrote historian Robert L. Paquette. Southerners "know how hard it is to eradicate sin from their own conduct, much less reconstruct society as a whole with all the unintended consequences that generates," Livingston further explained.

What also unified Southerners was the Jeffersonian principles to which they had always clung: the belief that it's the states who are sovereign, not "the people." That the "chains of the Constitution," as Jefferson called them, were meant to keep democratic corruption at bay. That the states which acceded to and ratified the Constitution through conventions, so the central government is a creation of the states.

Also that this "general" government should have only a few limited and defined powers – specifically commerce, defense, and foreign relations. And that subsidiarity, interposition, nullification, and secession flow not from the compact *theory*, but from the compact fact. This is Jeffersonianism.

Conversely, big-government Hamiltonians knew the Washington machine was a money-making scheme that just needed to be seized upon in order to procure the North's goals:

- Establish a national bank.
 - Print money.
 - Live off federal debt.
 - Subsidize internal improvements.
 - Regulate businesses that benefits political allies.
 - Enrich themselves and their region.
 - Control the people through inland federal taxation.
 - Wield arbitrary power over states through the economic extortion of federal laws and bureaucracy.

The Puritan work ethic fed into this unholy alliance of government and banking. Yanks gotta be industrious and work, work, work for that elusive materialism, while Southerners like their leisure for hunting, fishing, sipping iced tea or smooth Tennessee whiskey on the front porch while they watch the lightin' bugs dance. Or for having car chases while eluding the law in their kick-ass Dodge Charger, as in the case of the Duke Boys.

The North had no consistent system of political thought other than crony-capitalism, anti-Southern animus, an increasingly secular religiosity, and "progress." In contrast, the South used experience as authority. They were preservers of institutions and traditions. They understood that studying history helped in wisely navigating the present.

Thus, Southerners were "convinced that Northerners had violated principles of both the Founding Fathers and Christianity by attempting to create a new society that lacked order as well as cohesiveness," wrote historian James I. Robertson, Jr. "The North seemed to be striving to alter basic American structures. Such activity flew in the face of God's preordained notion of what America should be."

That's why 11 sovereign states peacefully seceded and, together with the nations of the "Five Civilized Tribes" (the Cherokee, Creek, Seminole, Choctaw, and Chickasaw), created the Confederate States of America. Each voluntarily acceding to this alliance and fighting for self-determination.

That's why the CSA emblem featured George Washington, who Southerners saw as the quintessential cavalier gentleman. He was the antithesis of soulless modernity. He represented tradition. Heritage. Farming. Duty. Loyalty. Honor. Roots. Kith and kin. Blood and soil. Time and place.

But more important than the South's reasons for secession is the question of "Why did the North invade?" After all, that unnecessary act was what prompted Virginia and North Carolina to finally secede and was ultimately the watershed event that led to the loss of 700,000 lives.

Yankees were pursuing political, economic, and cultural power, while maintaining the veneer and emotional energy of Puritanism. This manifested itself in a fierce New England nationalism. And at its core was increased centralization, which by its very essence necessarily fosters urbanization.

Well, as mainly rural agrarians with localist traditions and limited-government beliefs, Southerners were “Other” and were right in the North’s cross hairs. You can’t have a shining city on a hill when there’s competition and resistance from down South.

“Why not let the South go? O that the South would go. But then they must leave us their lands.” — Abolitionist Henry Ward Beecher, 1863

Southerners didn’t want to be subservient within this mercantile economy, so the banking and monied classes of the North aimed to replace the South’s foundations by tearing apart her heart, cleansing her people, and taking their stuff.

Sherman said his motivation during the Georgia campaign was the “extermination, not of soldiers alone ... but of the people” of the South,” wrote economist Thomas DiLorenzo. “And [that] he wanted to ‘repopulate’ the state with fine New England stock such as himself, the son of a New England lawyer of Puritan descent.”

Just as the federal government viewed the uppity Indians as an impediment to their grand progressive plans of land, labor, and governmental acquisition, the South had to be purified by force, put in her place, and kept there by any means necessary because the Union needed the South. So, Dixie had to be co-opted. Colonized. Sanctified.

The definition of sanctify is “to make productive of holiness or piety.” And that’s exactly how the bourgeois in the North viewed their immoral crusade. To achieve their elusive democracy, materialism, and consistent tax flow, they must force “union” by bayonet and cannon and production at the point of a gun.

The ruling class in New England would use the technology of the Industrial Revolution not only as a weapon to squash the South, but also to exploit resources in the Americas at large. The North’s hegemony and the South’s marginalization were only heightened by newly entering states of the West.

“The highly sectionalized vote in the United States House of Representatives on the antislavery amendments attached to the enabling bill for Missouri’s admission to statehood in 1819 warned the South, now clearly revealed as a minority partner within the federal union, of brewing political storms,” explained Paquette.

If these frontier states became “free,” they’d tip the balance of power to the North, if “slave,” they’d only increase the South’s capital, both political and real. Slavery became the wedge of North-South power struggles, not because of ethics or lack thereof. I mean, Yankees did often disparage Southerners by referring to them as as lowly race-mixers.

The South came to see slave society as part of “a bulwark against leveling tendencies and democratic excesses that threatened mankind with new forms of despotism,” wrote historian Eugene Genovese. The sectional tensions of the South’s “Old School Calvinist precepts,” as Paquette described them, and the North’s reform-minded Puritanism came to a head in 1860.

Lincoln’s election was the final straw for Southerners, who saw it as a coup d’état. This further unified the peoples of Dixie. Resist or roll over to Northern domination. The ever-encroaching central authority of Hamiltonianism had become fully realized in the form of more progressive tyranny: Lincolnianism.

Even though it was Northern politicians Oliver Ellsworth and Rufus King who first called for secession all the way back in 1794, the South actually had the gravitas to do it. Southerners knew that the opportunist Lincoln would do and say anything he could to avoid losing control of the economic powerhouse that was Dixie.

This is why the Confederate cause had upwards of 75% support among her citizens – a stat that even the patriotic fervor of American Revolution cannot touch. This is why “Defend our homes” was a popular Southern rallying cry among aristocratic officer, mountain infantry, plantation owner, subsistence farmer, city dweller, ladies and gentlemen and even many slaves alike.

“I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery where it exists,” Lincoln proclaimed in his 1861 inaugural address. “I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so ... If I could save the Union without freeing any slave I would do it.” Really?

“We show our sympathy with slavery by emancipating slaves where we cannot reach them and holding them in bondage where we can set them free.” — U.S. Secretary of State William H. Steward

Ah, now I’m getting the picture. “While the Republican Party was anti-slavery, it was not abolitionist,” wrote historian Tim Stanley. “High-minded though its rhetoric was, the Emancipation Proclamation of 1862 only freed slaves in areas occupied by Union forces. Slave-holding states fighting for the Union were exempted.”

And Lincoln’s messianic Gettysburg Address gave “authority, moral gravity, and solemnity to his political statements,” stated author Daniel Dreisbach. “It is not lack of faith or heresy that attracts punishment, but the violation of the civil order.”

And what was that civil order? Well, Lincoln was talking out of both sides of his mouth. “He was, he claimed, preserving the sacred old Union and at the same time promulgating a new birth of freedom that was somehow necessary to save government of the people,” stated historian Clyde Wilson.

“The Northern onslaught upon slavery was no more than a piece of specious humbug designed to conceal its desire for economic control of the Southern states.” — Charles Dickens, 1862

The South was being disobedient, so she must be conquered in order to realize the puritanical Yankees’ vision of the “one great democratic republic whence the first Declaration of the Rights of Man was issued,” as Karl Marx explained in his defense of Lincoln. Eh, that’s just a fancy way of saying “totalitarianism.”

This is why there was no gradual emancipation of the slaves with monetary reparations to slave holders or more support for the Back To Africa movement. This is why constitutionally protected peaceful secession and state sovereignty were never respected. This is why when Lincoln declared “Union,” what he really meant was the radical transformation of America.

About 1/3 of Southern men died during the War and many more were maimed, physically, mentally, and spiritually. Billions of dollars in property was destroyed and wealth shrank by 60% in the South, while Northern wealth increased by half during the 1860s.

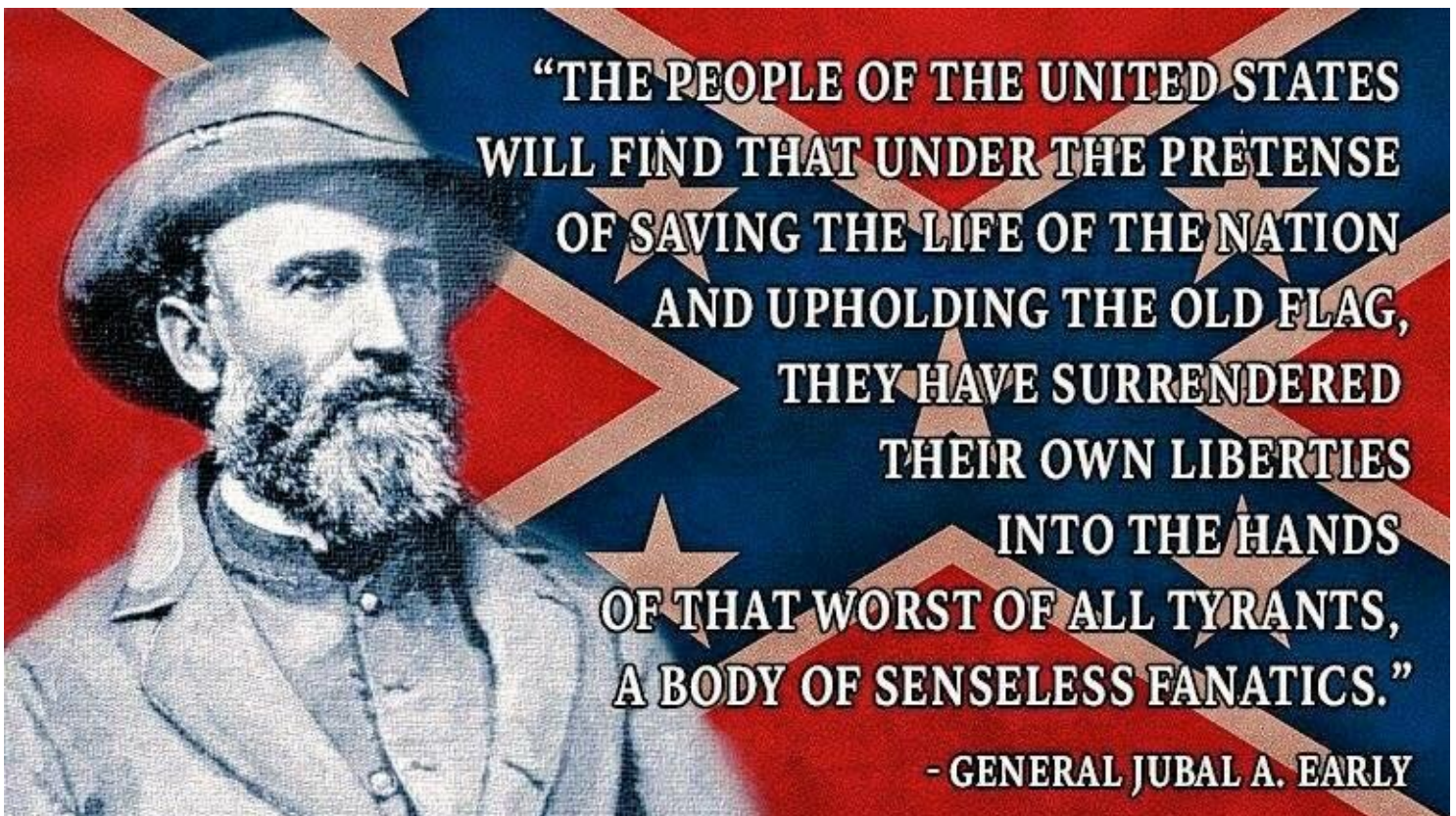
The South’s yoke of oppression was brought on by invasion, total war, defeat, military occupation, carpetbagging, Reconstruction, the cycle of debt bondage, and resulting long-term poverty, but gave Dixie a more solidified identity, as well as a common enemy. Then and now.

Like the 19th-century abolitionist Lysander Spooner remarked, the eventual result of the War may have been the abrogation of chattel slavery, but what the South (and America as a whole) got in return was political slavery. This is Yankee sanctification, y’all. And it’s god-awful and anything but pure.

About Dissident Mama

Truth warrior, Jesus follower, wife, and boy mom. Apologetics practitioner for Christianity, the Southern tradition, homeschooling, and freedom. Recovering feminist-socialist-atheist and retired mainstream journalist turned domesticated belle and rabble-rousing rhetorician. A mama who’s adept at triggering stats, so she’s going to bang as loudly as she can.

https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/blog/yankee-sanctification/?mc_cid=afb6c5f03d&mc_eid=fe2457b769



The Wrong Side of History

By [Gail Jarvis](#) on Jun 1, 2018



I've always been fascinated by those tricky slogans politicians and social activists use to dupe the public. These cleverly crafted catchphrases are short, simple, easily understood and tend to stick with people. A currently popular catchphrase is "The wrong side of history" which has been defined as: "Having policies or practices that are perceived as not progressive or enlightened; behaving in a manner that reflects out-of-date or disapproved opinions."

An example of a slogan from the past: "Don't change horses in the middle of a stream." This was part of President Lincoln's campaign for reelection in 1864. Although the eleven Southern states were not permitted to vote, Lincoln was apprehensive about the 25 states that could take part in the election. Northerners were disappointed with Lincoln's handling of the War Between The States. They had expected that the Union, with its larger armed force and industrial capacities, would quickly defeat the smaller armed force of the agricultural South. Still the conflict was in its fourth year and the Union had suffered losses in most encounters with the Confederacy.

In addition to their frustration with the conduct of the War, Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation was not well received in the North. They were told they were fighting to "save the Union" which they were willing to do. But they weren't willing to risk lives on the battlefield to end the use of slave labor. Besides, slave-grown cotton was an essential element of the North's profitable textile industry.

The war-weary North wasn't pleased with Lincoln's insistence that the conflict must continue until the South submitted to the authority of the central government, and abandoned the concept of sovereign states. And there was immense support for the opposition party's platform that included a negotiated peace, ending the War and bringing soldiers home. The campaign phrase "Don't change horses in the middle of a stream" attempted to convince voters that, in these chaotic times, reelecting an incumbent with deficiencies was wiser than taking a chance with an unknown.

The Lincoln mythology wasn't concocted until after his assassination. So, contrary to what is claimed, he didn't enjoy widespread support in the North as his first term drew to a close. The mythmakers erroneously maintain that Lincoln was reelected in a landslide victory, but, although he received the majority of the electoral votes, a change of a mere 5% of votes in states participating in the election would have put his opponent in office.

Regardless of claims by establishment historians, the election of Lincoln's opponent, and a negotiated end to the War would not have perpetuated the institution of slavery. Some elites think we're naive enough to believe that without the War, slavery would have continued indefinitely. But, even before the War slaves were being manumitted throughout the South. And, by the late 1800s, farming was less labor intensive. Agricultural advances such as the widespread use of farm tractors and McCormick's mechanical harvester were diminishing the need for manual labor. Also, with a negotiated peace, the ill-fated Reconstruction era and its disastrous aftermath would have been avoided.

"Don't change horses in the middle of a stream" was designed to influence a specific event but "the wrong side of history" is being applied across the board to a variety of situations. This phrase implies that the spread of Liberal stratagems is historically inevitable. But if the Liberal reordering of society is preordained, why have all attempts to do so not only failed but often made things worse.

There is a tendency for each generation to believe its opinions are the quintessential solution to society's problems and that past ideologies are outworn. This is C.S. Lewis' ingenious concept: "chronological snobbery." For example, the Left assumes its political opinions will survive unchanged into future generations but this has never happened before.

Unfortunately, based on today's provisional viewpoints, ill-advised alterations are being made to time-tested institutions and traditions. We are even witnessing the destruction of historical artifacts and cultural heritage. Luckily, a reaction is developing against this destructive cultural cleansing. Addressing his city's removal of memorials to Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson, a Baltimore journalist stated that Lee and Jackson "were on the wrong side of history, but it is very unwise to judge people in retrospect. How do we know how people will judge us and our actions in centuries hence?"

Those who teach students stick to what they've determined is "the right side" of history, and shun what is considered "the wrong side." This involves evading complex issues and presenting uninvolved versions of history. Students are rarely exposed to other interpretations until long after they graduate. Consider this sentence from a column about Southern heritage by the student editor of a Virginia college newspaper: "The Civil War was primarily caused by the South's support of slavery, and the North and the federal government's opposition to slavery for moral reasons."

This student editor's comment is solidly on the right side of history. We are informed and required to believe that in the mid-1800s, Northerners were so morally opposed to the use of slaves by Southern planters that they abandoned the safety of their peaceful existence and sacrificed their menfolk in a war to end slavery. Even into the 21st century, the South is described as a dissolute region which must turn its back on its heritage and become like the principled, high-minded North. This student's "right side of history" comment seems to be more inspired by Steven Spielberg's Lincoln movie than actual histories written by scholars.

It is true, that like writers of movie scripts, historians also choose what to include and what to exclude. An example of an oft excluded fact is the 13th Amendment to the Constitution proposed in early 1861. This Amendment would have prohibited the abolition of slavery and made the practice permanent. It was approved by both the House and the Senate and endorsed by the new president, Abraham Lincoln. But when Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor was fired on by Confederate artillery, this 13th Amendment was shelved. In December 1865, roughly a year after the South surrendered, a second 13th Amendment, this one outlawing slavery, was ratified and this is the one usually reported by historians.

The elites cannot deny that slavery existed in the North, so they claim that moral objections to the institution ended the practice in that region. Of course, moral considerations certainly played a significant role in the North's emancipation. But if slave labor had been crucial for the success of the North's economy, it would have continued until it was no longer necessary. The North effected its emancipation of slaves very gradually, so as not to hinder the economy or the living conditions of the ruling class. And, although blacks were emancipated they were not given full citizenship rights; most couldn't vote, own property, or engage in many other lawful activities.

Although it largely abandoned its use of slaves, except for household duties and services on small farms, the North's economy continued to be propped-up by slave-grown cotton. Northern commercial enterprises financed Southern planters,

with most of the profits from these plantations ending up in Northern pockets. However, it is considered “the wrong side of history” to state that slavery was a national rather than a regional transgression.

When France was defeated in the 1870s Franco-German war, it had to make concessions, primarily abandoning territories on its German border. But normalcy was soon restored and the warring nations resumed their peacetime ways. France wasn't required to abandon its French traditions and become like the German states that conquered it. When The War Between the States ended, the winning side engaged in a lengthy political exploitation of the chaotic conditions. This prevented an expeditious reunification of the states, and to this day, the South is harshly pressured to abandon its heritage and become like the North.

Blaming slavery in America on the South may not be historically valid, but it is politically expedient. Leftist elites insist that the South's lingering pride in its monuments and heritage is hindering the march of progress. Southerners who honor their ancestors were once accused of “supporting a lost cause”; now they are accused of being on “the wrong side of history.”

About Gail Jarvis

Gail Jarvis is a Georgia-based free-lance writer. He attended the University of Alabama and has a degree from Birmingham Southern College. As a CPA/financial consultant, he helped his clients cope with the detrimental effects of misguided governmental intrusiveness. This influenced his writing as did years of witnessing how versions of news and history were distorted for political reasons. Mr. Jarvis is a member of the Society of Independent Southern Historians and his articles have appeared on various websites, magazines, and publications for several organizations. He lives in Coastal Georgia with his wife

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org>



Defending the Monuments

By [Boyd Cathey](#) on May 30, 2018



After the Charleston shooting in 2015, all across the old Confederacy memorials, monuments, flags and other symbols of the South's Confederate history came under renewed and severe assault. It seemed that the last vestiges of that heritage might be swept away in a paroxysm of politically-driven outrage and media-hyped efforts to purge the landscape of those symbols.

In many ways North Carolina became ground zero for these efforts. But the Tar Heel State also witnessed a pushback from defenders of the state's heritage who organized successfully and were able, for the moment at least, to fend off the worst of those attacks. Most significantly, working with a conservative and Republican General Assembly, the state's Sons of Confederate Veterans division, was able to secure passage of one of the nation's strongest Monuments Protection Laws [[NC General Statute 100-2.1](#)].

Passed almost unnoticed and with minimal opposition in 2015, that legislation has proven to be a major road block for the social justice warriors intent on a cultural and historical "cleansing" of the Old North State. Indeed, the frustration of many of the more exalted and self-proclaimed Marxists has resulted in direct action such as the violent destruction of the Durham, NC, monument to Confederate veterans by gangs associated with the Communist Workers World Party. [see, "[8 now face charges in toppling of Confederate statue in Durham](#)"]

The razor-thin election of Democrat Roy Cooper as North Carolina's governor in 2016 brought new impetus to efforts to "do something" about the hundreds of monuments honoring North Carolina's some 125,000 Confederate veterans and their sacrifices. The Cooper administration selected as its primary target perhaps the most prominent and visible of all such monuments in the state, three iconic monuments on Capitol Square surrounding the state's historic 1840 State Capitol: the Henry Wyatt Monument, the Monument to North Carolina Women of the Confederacy, and the giant Confederate Monument facing Hillsborough Street.

But how to get around—to get past—the 2015 Monuments Protection Law?

Although offering strong protection for all of North Carolina’s historic monuments, markers and symbols on public property, the Monuments Protection Law did permit certain, very specific and limited exemptions for road construction, for repair, and because of public safety. It was those exemptions to which Governor Cooper and his team looked.

Given authority to receive and review such proposed exemptions is the North Carolina Historical Commission, which has purview in such cases [cf. North Carolina G.S. 100-2.1; G.S. 143B-63-65; and G.S. 121-12]. And it was to the Commission at its meeting on September 22, 2017, that Cooper’s administration made its proposal to take down the three monuments on Capitol Square and relocate them to the Bentonville Battlefield, near rural Newton Grove. The governor made his proposal based in an interpretation of the 2015 law, specifically section G.S. 100-2.1 (C) (3), which permits exceptions to the law if, “*An object of remembrance for which a building inspector or similar official has determined poses a threat to public safety because of an unsafe or dangerous condition.*”

At its September 2017 meeting the Commission deferred all action; instead, it named a select committee of its members to examine the law and history, and to collect comments and opinions of academics and the public, and to report back at a full meeting in April 2018. A public hearing was held on March 21, 2018, at which monument supporters greatly predominated. And over 7,000 comments were collected by the end of March when the comment period was closed.

The North Carolina Division of the SCV contracted with a prominent constitutional attorney to prepare its case defending the location of the monuments under state law, and many others weighed in with strong arguments.

The following is a prepared statement I submitted (slightly edited) to both the members of the North Carolina Historical Commission and its select committee:

Despite all the debate over the meaning and history of the monuments, the primary consideration here is a *legal* one. If Governor Roy Cooper’s proposal to remove the three targeted monuments from Capitol (Union) Square cannot be legally entertained under the Monuments Protection Act of 2015 [G.S. 100-2.1], then all subsequent debate and discussion, while certainly important and significant in defining meaning and history, will remain secondary to the specific question before the Commission, and the Commission will be incapable of acting on the proposal.

Let’s take a closer look at the law. It was enacted with very specific provisions incorporated into its sections affecting all of North Carolina’s existent historic “objects of remembrance,” monuments, works of art, and memorials situated on public property, protecting them from hastily and rashly considered or politically motivated action. The language and intent of the legislative authors actually recalls the originally proposed Monuments Protection Bill of more than a decade ago, proposed by the late Senator Hamilton Horton of Winston-Salem. Let us also recall that the 2015 legislation was passed unanimously by the North Carolina Senate.

With particular reference to the role of the North Carolina Historical Commission detailed in Section 100.2.1 (a), while the General Assembly specified that the Commission must give its approval prior to any removal, relocation or alteration of any monument, the Commission is also strictly limited in its possible action, as the law states, “except as otherwise provided in subsection (b) of this section.”

That subsection (b) clearly states: A monument on public property may only be relocated, either permanently or temporarily, if either of the following two conditions apply:

- (1) For the preservation of the monument (in the sense that natural or physical decay, or other *natural* effects are causing it damage);
- (2) When public construction projects, highways, etc. would impact it in its present location.

But, *if* either of these two reasons are invoked, then the following rules must apply:

***An object of remembrance that is *temporarily* relocated shall be returned to its original location within 90 days of completion of the project that required its temporary removal;

***An object of remembrance that is *permanently* relocated shall be *relocated to a site of similar prominence, honor, visibility, availability, and access that are within the boundaries of the jurisdiction from which it was relocated*;

*** And, an object of remembrance may not be relocated to a museum, cemetery, or mausoleum unless it was originally placed at such a location.

The three exceptions to this section are contained in subsection (c):

*Concerning highway historical markers;

*Relating to private monuments placed on public property where there is a legal, written agreement governing potential removal or relocation;

*And in regard to a monument where a building inspector/equivalent official has determined that the monument has become a public safety hazard (through natural physical effects).

Let me summarize. Except for, (1) preservation or needed repair to monuments on Capitol Square, or (2) because of road and/or building construction that would affect them detrimentally, or (3) due to certification that a monument represents a clear *public safety hazard* because of its intrinsic physical condition, the North Carolina Historical Commission is *not* empowered legally to approve or initiate any action in regard to monuments under G.S. 100.2.1. Moreover, if *permanent* relocation is proposed, the new location must be “of similar prominence, honor, visibility, availability, and access that are within the boundaries of the jurisdiction from which it was relocated.”

Governor Cooper’s proposal for removal and relocation is submitted under this third exception, suggesting that the monuments represent a clear public safety hazard. Yet, his proposal directly contradicts the considered legal view of the very legislators of the General Assembly who enacted the 2015 law. In interpreting a law it is the intent and meaning invested by the legislators that must be considered the benchmark and standard for interpretation. This is long-standing constitutional jurisprudential practice, confirmed and sanctified by our judicial system.

In the specific case of Governor Cooper’s proposal, both President Pro-Tem of the North Carolina Senate, Senator Phil Berger, and Speaker of the House, Representative Tim Moore (with the concurrence of two dozen additional House of Representatives legislators), that is, those who enacted the law, have publicly stated in the strongest terms, more than once, that the governor’s proposal does *not* fulfill the conditions nor does it fulfill the intent laid down in the third exception (Cf., Senator Phil Berger’s full statement, “[Berger Calls on Cooper to Withdraw Unlawful Request to State Historical Commission](#),” published on September 21, 2017, and Speaker Tim Moore, on September 22, 2017, as quoted by WRAL-TV, “[Legislative leaders warn Cooper, commission on statue removal](#)”).

The key wording of the law in exception three includes “public safety hazard.” That is, that a monument has become a physical hazard to the public; it does *not* mean that members of the public, for instance, demonstrators, have become a “hazard to the monument.” This later case is a situation of potential vandalism, and not a natural “public safety hazard” envisaged or covered by the law.

Additionally, the proposed relocation of the monuments to the Bentonville Battlefield cannot in any way satisfy the requirement that the new location be of equal prominence and visibility as the North Carolina State Capitol. Although a State Historic Site, Bentonville is off the beaten track and lacks the much greater visibility, access, and prominence of the North Carolina State Capitol. During the biennium, 2012-2014, the State Capitol building was visited by 191,730 visitors, while Bentonville was visited by 91,665, less than half the number for the Capitol (*Biennial Report, 2012-2014. The North Carolina Office of Archives and History*. Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 2015, p. 95). But the number for the State Capitol does not factor in the hundreds of thousands of citizens who walk through the grounds of the Capitol each year and thus are able to view the monuments on the grounds.

Senator Berger’s summary words on this point to the governor (September 21, 2017) are definitive and must be considered as such: “*The North Carolina Historical Commission does not even have the authority to grant your request, and it would likely lose in court if and when North Carolinians sued over the removal of the monuments....The North Carolina Historical Commission cannot legally grant your request.*”

Additionally, there is confirmation of this legal opinion from the attorneys of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, who, when importuned to submit a similar proposal to the North Carolina Historical Commission for the removal of the “Silent Sam” monument at the University under the third exception of a “public safety hazard,” rejected the request. To quote from a report and legal opinion cited in *The News & Observer* (“[UNC trustee leaders defend Folt for not removing Silent Sam Confederate statue](#),” August 25, 2017): “Through advice from its legal counsel and that of the UNC system, university leaders reached the conclusion that they do not have the authority to take down the monument.” I should also point out that this opinion is shared by even those who wish the monuments removed. *The Greensboro News-Record*, no defender of the monuments, in a prominent editorial (“[Monuments hold a protected place](#),” January 18, 2018), admitted that Senator Berger’s legal interpretation, as lawgiver, and the intent of the law, make it practically impossible to remove the monuments using the reasoning of the governor.

Given this essential and fundamental information, the governor’s proposal to remove the three monuments that memorialize the experiences of as many as 125,000 North Carolinians in the brutal conflict of 1861-1865 does not satisfy the conditions clearly set down in law.

A second consideration, and one that I expect will draw much more comment, concerns the erection and meaning of the monuments. There are numerous references collected on the [ncpedia](#) and by [docsouth](#) web sites, [offering details](#) surrounding the [erection](#) of those [monuments](#). That debate, like all debate regarding our national and state iconography, will in all likelihood continue to rage. But, and I say this with over thirty years of detailed research and investigation into those symbols erected by our ancestors, there is one overriding fact that should be understood: *over the past history of our state, the facts haven't changed; but the interpretations have.*

One hundred years ago prominent “establishment” historians such as Charles Beard and Avery Craven, and North Carolina’s own R. D. W. Connor (the nation’s first National Archivist) could variously envisage the 1861-1865 war as essentially about economics or perhaps constitutional principles, fought by good and sincere men on *both* sides. In recent years, opinion has reflected the views generally of those leftist historians such as Eric Foner, that the war was specifically and uniquely about slavery and racism. But the essential facts haven’t changed, even if much of historical *opinion* has.

In examining in detail the contemporary accounts presented for why those monuments were erected, including newspaper accounts, speeches and memoirs, the overwhelming sentiment expressed by such organizations as the Ladies’ Memorial Association (later the United Daughters of the Confederacy) and the United Confederate Veterans is one to honor the veterans, many of whom were dying off during that exact period. I would suggest that this has been a consistent practice in American history—South *and* North, usually forty or fifty years after the conclusion of a major conflict: erecting monuments and other symbols to honor its wizened veterans, most in their 80s or 90s. It occurred after World War II and more recently after the Vietnam conflict (e.g., the Vietnam Monument on Capitol Square).

The accusation has been made that those who erected the monuments did so to celebrate racism and its triumph legally, specifically in the form of Jim Crow legislation. However, certain researchers have also pointed out that the suggested congruence and symmetry between the enactment of Jim Crow legislation and the erection of monuments to the Confederate dead are misplaced and historically questionable, as researcher Michael Armstrong, in an investigative essay for The Abbeville Institute, published on October 11, 2017, has detailed. (“[Why Were Confederate Monuments Built?](#)”)

The example that is uniformly cited to prove a racist origin is a racially-hateful remark made by Julian Carr at the unveiling of the “Silent Sam” monument at UNC-Chapel Hill. Yet, Carr’s comments, which are discordant with the rest of his 3,200 word speech, are contextually out of place. While they do represent a racially-charged aside, they stand out as real exceptions to the meaning invested by the organizers and supporters of that monument, a meaning that is quite clearly to honor veterans and their sacrifices, and not to celebrate slavery or the evils of racism.

The issues surrounding the erection of the monuments and the individuals and groups responsible, and the views and attitudes of those persons, I would suggest, should also be seen in historical context. Even among some of those not identified as staunch defenders of Confederate heritage, there is a recognition that removal and/or relocation of symbols of our past presents considerable and serious dangers for a full understanding of our history. In reference here, I would cite three thoughtful essays by noted and prominent writers, each highly respected across this state and nationally.

The first is by Professor Peter Coclanis, the Albert R. Newsome Distinguished Professor of History at UNC-Chapel Hill (“[Julian Carr did wrong, but also a good deal right](#)”). Dr. Coclanis and journalist Rob Christensen (“[The complex origins of Confederate monuments](#)”), take a much more nuanced and careful view of the historical period and of the life and work of Julian Carr, pictured these days as a bigoted, reactionary racist, but who, in fact, was much more complex, a “progressive” individual much devoted to the improvement of the lives of all North Carolinians. And the third item is by Pulitzer Prize-winning Tar Heel Edwin Yoder (“[A misguided name-changing cult among UNC schools](#)”), in reference to the renaming of Saunders Hall at UNC-Chapel Hill, once again stressing the contextual complexity and the error of judging past history with a single reductionist and presentist historical viewpoint as the only measure.

Let me add to this consideration the opinion of Professor Alfred Brophy, the Reef C. Ivey II Professor of Law, University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill, who in a long, heavily-documented essay, specifically on the renaming of the William Simkins dormitory at the University of Texas (“[The Law and Morality of Building Renaming](#)”), despite sharing a belief that Confederate monuments may project a hurtful imagery and symbolism to portions of our population, believes that the existence of such symbols in positions of prominence may be of greater value than their relocation or removal:

To continue the analogy to regime changes and monuments that attempt to establish a controversial interpretation of history, one might think of Confederate monuments. When they were placed in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century, one purpose—in addition to honoring family members—may have been to establish a pro-Confederate history. They put that version of history in conspicuous places. But I wonder if politics—150 years after the Civil War began—has so changed that the monuments are not so much about organizing political space. Maybe the monuments have themselves become a testimony to history and part of the historical landscape rather than a positive effort to remake how we think about history....

That particular exercise in forgetting points out the reason why I have come full circle, back to my youthful opposition to renaming. As I see the calculus now, removal of a name threatens our memory of the past.

And he adds an example closer to home, in respect to a dormitory named for Justice Thomas Ruffin on the UNC campus. Ruffin defended slavery from the state's highest judicial bench, yet Professor Brophy, weighing the pain and hurt occasioned by his decisions, also believes: "I think we should keep his name on the dormitory on the University of North Carolina campus because it is part of our history *and* because we should remember that there was a time when his ideas were triumphant... I hope that those who ask for changes will also investigate whether the cause of promotion of knowledge of our past is best accomplished by removal of a name or whether removal facilitates, instead, the process of forgetting."

Let me suggest, in conclusion, that the real reason for this proposal has nothing to do with finding a better or more appropriate place for the targeted monuments. Rather, it involves politics and a particular ideological interpretation of the factual record that these monuments—their presence—equals a defense of slavery, and, in fact, racism. If this is the standard that is now adopted for memorials, then nearly *every* monument on Capitol Square must, logically, be removed, including the monuments to Presidents Washington, Jackson, Polk, and Johnson, and to the North Carolina governors, all of whom could be considered racists or defenders of racism. Even the Vietnam Veterans monument has become a target, as there are those who see American involvement in Vietnam as an example of "racism."

Our question, then, must be: where would such a process inevitably end? Already plaques honoring George Washington (e.g., Christ Church, Alexandria, Virginia) have been removed, and efforts are underway to banish Christopher Columbus and Father Junipero Serra (in California) and rename our military institutions that bear the names of Confederate generals. And Presidents [Jefferson](#) and [Jackson](#) have also begun to suffer erasure and exile. The list seems to increase almost daily.

Certainly, it is understandable given the torturous history of race relations in this nation that some of our citizens may feel offended by those symbols. Yet, for millions of Tar Heel citizens—an overwhelming majority in *every* poll taken on this issue—those monuments are memorials to real ancestors, flesh and blood men and women who suffered and died, and not icons celebrating slavery or racism. (For the polls, see: [Elon University](#), [Meredith College](#), and [Marist College](#).)

The Monuments Protection Law was enacted precisely to prevent such rash action as is being proposed—action which would denude us of a full understanding and representation of our history. We may not like what we see, we may find parts of our past hurtful, even offensive; each of us may find this or that event or person not to our liking. Yet, would it not be much better to take a broader view, and incorporate those memorials and symbols into our instruction and the education we provide to our citizens?

That is the true and wise spirit of North Carolina and the spirit that, I would suggest, mirrors the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this state, as well as enacted law.

The original date for a consideration of the select committee's report to the full North Carolina Historical Commission was to be sometime in April of 2018; that month has long past, and May will soon be past as well, but thus far there has been no news of a scheduled meeting of the Commission. Various explanations and rumors continue to surface as reasons for this delay: first, that the enormous number of comments and their consideration has caused the postponement. Then, some have speculated that the Commission, which still has a majority of members appointed by Republican Governor Pat McCrory, may be waiting for new appointments. Finally, others have suggested that the Commission members, like the attorneys for the University of North Carolina system, comprehend that they cannot take positive action on Cooper's proposal and are looking for ways to compensate for a negative decision (perhaps additional signage around existent monuments?).

In any event, the future decision of the North Carolina Historical Commission and whatever legal (or legislative) action that may follow will have enormous consequences not just for the Tar Heel State but for monument and heritage defense all across the South.

About Boyd Cathey

Boyd D. Cathey holds a doctorate in European history from the Catholic University of Navarra, Pamplona, Spain, where he was a Richard Weaver Fellow, and an MA in intellectual history from the University of Virginia (as a Jefferson Fellow). He was assistant to conservative author and philosopher the late Russell Kirk. In more recent years he served as State Registrar of the North Carolina Division of Archives and History. He has published in French, Spanish, and English, on historical subjects as well as classical music and opera. He is active in the Sons of Confederate Veterans and various historical, archival, and genealogical organizations.

Confederate Veteran.

Published Monthly in the Interest of Confederate Veterans and Kindred Topics.

PRICE, 10 CENTS,
YEARLY, \$1. } Vol. III.

NASHVILLE, TENN., JANUARY, 1895.

No. 1. } S. A. CUNNINGHAM
Editor.

Cared For A Sick Soldier

by

Mrs. Ellen G. M'Cord
Albertville, Ala.

One bright Sabbath morning in the early autumn of 1864, two soldiers came to my well for water. One of them was an old man, and the other seemed a mere boy. Hood's army had left Atlanta and his soldiers had been passing by for two days. Some were riding and some were on foot. Old men and boys had been called out to defend their native State, but now the magazines had been blown up, Atlanta had fallen, and we were in the enemy's lines.

I was a widow then, with two small children, and a kind old lady, Mrs. Smith, who had lost husband, children and home by the war, lived with me.

I saw the two soldiers as they tarried at the well, and as I was going to see about dinner I stopped to speak to them. While the old man was talking to me, the boy said, "I will go out to the grove and lie down and rest a little while."

I saw that the boy was sick, and I told him to go with me to the house and I would prepare him a comfortable place to rest. He had neither coat nor blanket, only a dirty haversack.

When dinner was ready I invited them both to dine. The old soldier gladly accepted, but the sick boy could not eat.

After dinner the old man said : "Madam, we must go now." The boy tried to rise from the bed, but fell back, saying, "I can't go, I am so sick." I asked the old man to stay with hie son until morning, as he might be able to go then.

"He is not my son," said the old soldier. "When we gave up Atlanta he was sent out with other sick soldiers from the hospital and the ambulance broke down, and I have helped him this far."

I sent for old Cage, an old family servant, to come and put clean clothes on the sick boy and then put him to bed. The next morning he could not rise at all. The old man bade me goodbye with many expressions of gratitude for shelter and food, leaving the sick boy in my care.

The railroad was torn up for miles and there was no hospital near, so I told the old soldier we would take care of the lad.

We called in a physician, who said he had the typhoid fever. I sat down by his bed and inquired where he lived and asked his name, but he could not tell me anything at all. He tried to collect his thoughts, but his mind wandered. For two weeks he knew nothing, but lay and muttered about shooting men, and sometimes he talked of people we supposed to be his friends at home. He was neither bright nor attractive, but we remembered that he was a soldier and felt that somewhere a mother longed to see her boy, so we nursed him through the long days and nights. The doctor attended faithfully, and he did not suffer for anything the neighbors could do for him. One day I carried the poor, dirty haversack to the washerwoman, and we opened it to find two small pieces of cornbread and two thin slices of bacon and a small rag of salt. Somehow the little rag of salt and the poor lunch caused me to shed the first tears I had given the sick soldier. We had made nice soups for him, but he could eat nothing.

One morning when I entered his room I noticed an expression of intelligence on his face. When I carried the medicine to his bed, he said, "How long have I been here, and where am I?"

I replied that he had been very sick and that we had been nursing him for two weeks.

To my inquiry as to where he lived and if his parents were alive, he told me they lived in southern Alabama, he gave me their address and requested me to write to them and let them know where he was. I wrote to them and they answered, thanking me for attentions, but were too poor to come to him. Weeks passed by and the soldier boy grew strong and well and no Federal soldier had visited us. but we were in their lines; so one morning I told "Uncle Cage" to take the mules and wagon and a load of wheat below Griffin to some friends of mine for the enemy were foraging near us. The soldier asked me to let him go on the wagon so he could go from Griffin on the cars home. I gave him a good suit of gray jeans clothes and some money to pay his fare home, aunt Smith gave him a great deal of good advice, and he bade us goodbye.

After a while there came a letter saying he was at home, but when the war ended he would come back and oversee the hands on the farm for me.

I never saw our soldier boy again, but I am often glad that I helped to save the life of one Confederate soldier, and I pray God that he may be true in all the relations of life.

S. A. Cunningham, Confederate Veterans, Volume 3, No. 1 (Nashville, Tenn.: January, 1895), 9.

<https://thelandofcotton.blogspot.com/2018/06/cared-for-sick-soldier-by-mrs-ellen-g.html?spref=fb>



LEST WE FORGET!



New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu is tearing down Confederate monuments and wants to destroy our history and heritage.

WANTED:

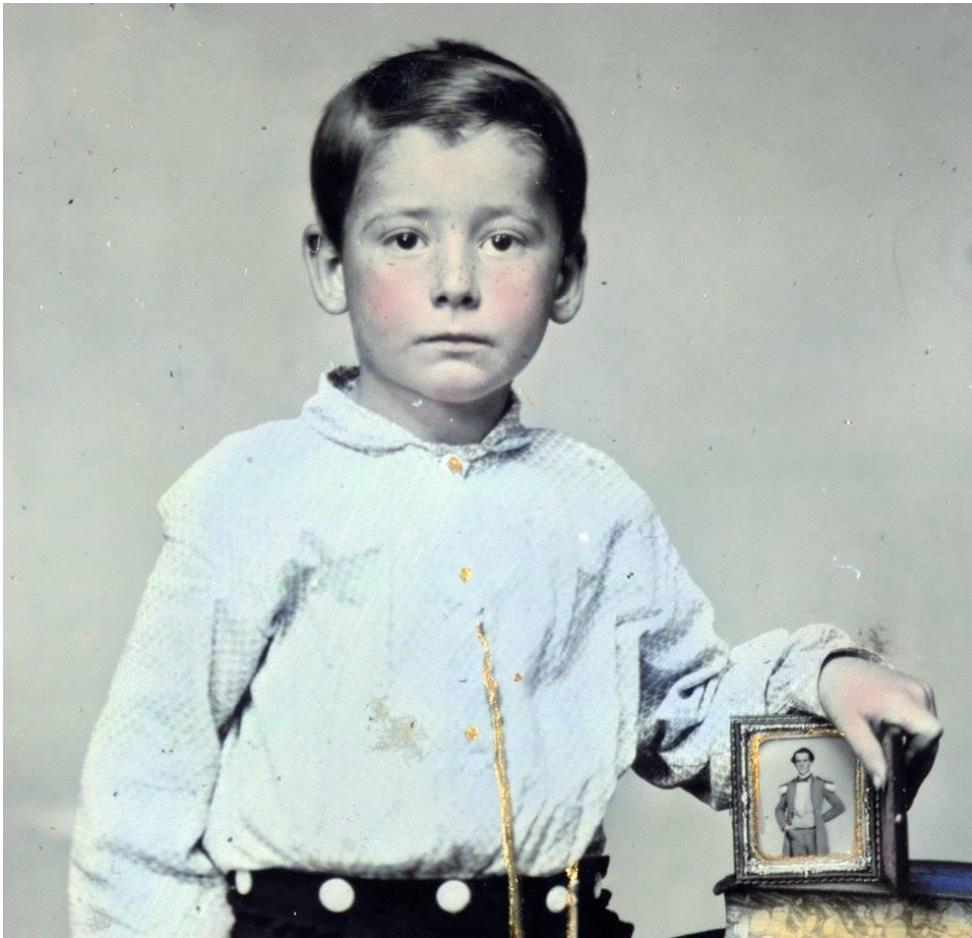
LAND suitable for Confederate Flag Memorials along major roadways in New Orleans...to remind citizens, tourists, and scalawag politicians of our rich Confederate history and heritage.

YOU PROVIDE THE ROADSIDE FOOTAGE... WE WILL ERECT THE POLE AND FLAG!

(804) 901-4970

email info@vaflaggers.com

Virginia Flaggers



THE FACE OF JUST ONE OF THE WAR'S MANY TOLLS

Victim of Yankee Aggression against Confederate Women and Children

"One of the war's many tolls: a cropped detail of a boy holding a photo of a Confederate soldier. Clearly, the soldier meant something to the boy--is it his father? A brother or uncle? Did the soldier survive the war? Based upon the soldier's photo being in the photo and the boy wearing the watch, I would sadly suggest that the soldier did not survive."

SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMPS

KEEPING THE MEMORY OF OUR FATHERS ALIVE IN THE HEARTS OF OUR CHILDREN

www.samdavischristian.org

CLIFTON, TX

July 8-14, 2018

Thaxton, VA

June 17-23, 2018

Yeehah - a good Southron station!



Confederate Broadcasting

Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM

CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at

www.belocamp.com/library



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*



"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps

Preserving the Truth for Posterity

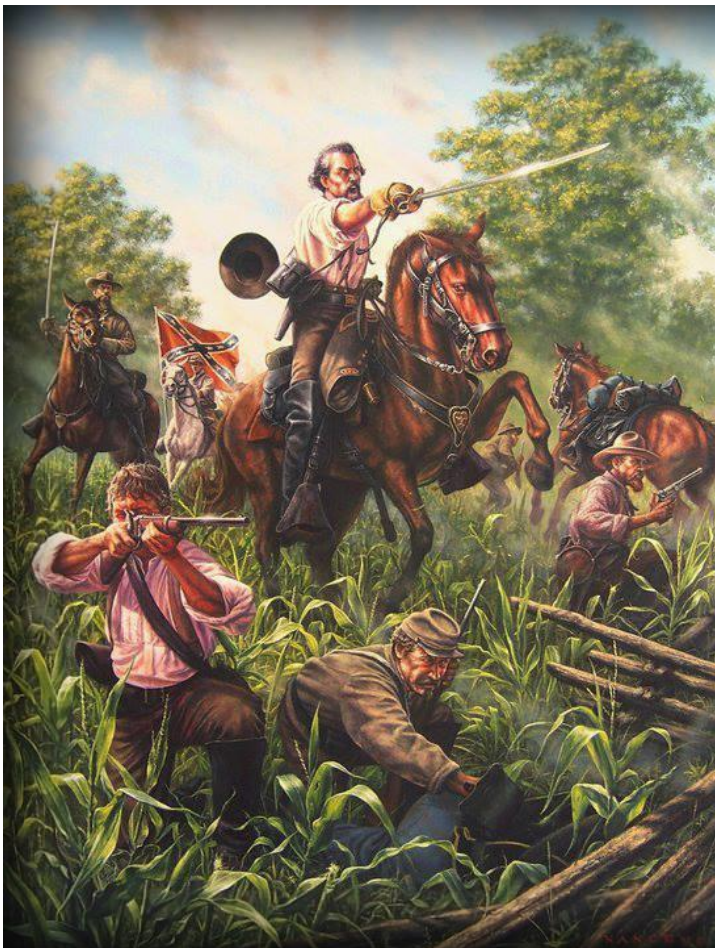
<http://www.samdavischristian.org/>

ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice
Civil Rights Division
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Criminal Section, PHB
Washington, D.C. 20530

Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.



DEFEND YOUR HERITAGE

**CONFEDERATE
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,
SHARPENED BRAND,
A WEEK AGO,
UPON MY STEED,
WITH FORREST
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

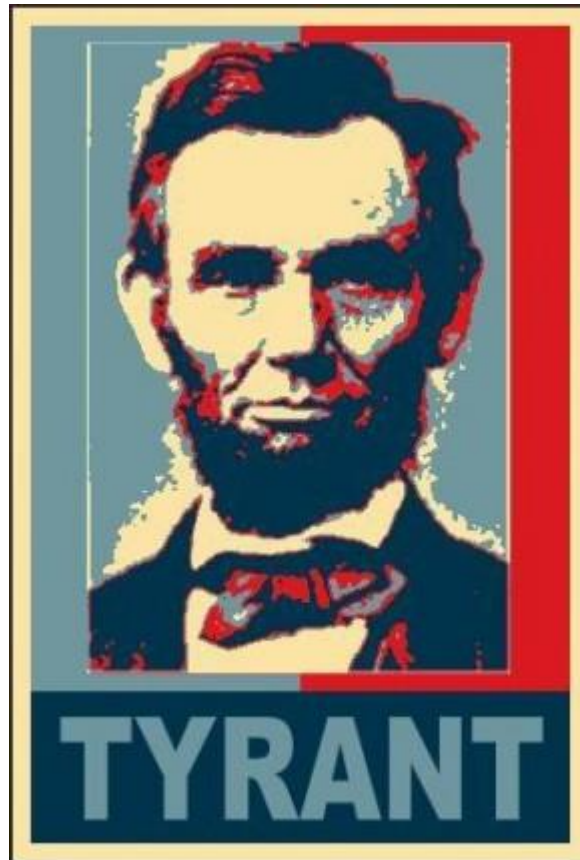
VETERANS

The Virginia Flaggers

Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor

uesday, May 29, 2018

The Truth About Abraham Lincoln - In His Own Words



Confederately Correct - Will the REAL Lincoln please stand up?

By Invictus Veritas

I want to begin to look into the many, many flat out lies and just complete and total myths that the north's propaganda machine has cranked out into the hearts and minds of generation after generation, and which have led to the demonizing of all things Confederate. It was not enough for the north and the federalists to have won the war. They went on to also supplant, falsify, and to utterly destroy and conceal the true reasons that the War for Southern Independence was fought. This was something all too well known by those gallant men who fought, bled and died for the cause of a free and Independent Southern Nation. General Patrick Cleburne, who is known as the "Stonewall Jackson of the West" once said, "Surrender means that the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy; that our youth will be trained by Northern school teachers; will learn from Northern school books their version of the War; will be impressed by all the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, and our maimed veterans as fit subjects for derision."

I will seek to lay bare the truths about why our ancestors so bravely and valiantly fought and died. I will begin by looking

at the real man that sat in the White House. I have entitled this, "Will the Real Lincoln Please Stand Up?"

We were all taught in school about " Good ol' Honest Abe." How a pure of heart, gentle man saw a great injustice being committed by the "mean ol' racist" Southern people and set his face like a flint to sweep in and save a downtrodden and enslaved people through an act of benevolence. This man, so they say, would save his country from being torn apart and would be, in turn, murdered because of his good deeds. However, when we begin to look into the life of "Ol' Honest Abe", his sterling character, "honesty" and overall reputation as a great leader, begins to unravel at the seams. As the old saying goes..."That dog won't hunt".

So, let's take a look at what I like to call the "Epitome of a Hypocrite". I will start with a quote from Lincoln himself.

"Don't interfere with anything in the Constitution. That must be maintained, for it is the only safeguard of our liberties. And not to Democrats alone do I make this appeal, but to all who love these great and true principles." --August 27, 1856 Speech at Kalamazoo, Michigan

While we're on the subject of the Constitution, let's begin to look at the many ways "Good Ol' Honest Abe" trampled on that very document. In his first four months in office, he...

1. Failed to call Congress into session after the South fired upon Fort Sumter, in direct violation of the Constitution.
2. Called up an army of 75,000 men, bypassing the Congressional authority in direct violation of the Constitution.
3. Unilaterally suspended the writ of habeas corpus, a function of Congress, violating the Constitution. This gave him the power, as he saw it, to arrest civilians without charge and imprison them indefinitely without trial—which he did.
4. Ignored a Supreme Court order to restore the right of habeas corpus, thus violating the Constitution again and ignoring the Separation of Powers which the Founders put in place exactly for the purpose of preventing one man's use of tyrannical powers in the executive branch.
5. When the Chief Justice forwarded a copy of the Supreme Court's decision to Lincoln, he wrote out an order for the arrest of the Chief Justice and gave it to a U.S. Marshall for expedition, in violation of the Constitution.
6. Unilaterally ordered a naval blockade of Southern ports, an act of war, and a responsibility of Congress, in violation of the Constitution.
7. Commandeered and closed over 300 newspapers in the north, because of editorials against his war policy and his illegal military invasion of the South. This clearly violated the First Amendment freedom of speech and press clauses.
8. Sent in armed forces to destroy the printing presses and other machinery at those newspapers, in violation of the Constitution's Freedom of the Press and Free Speech, our 1st Amendment.
9. Arrested the publishers, editors and owners of those newspapers, and imprisoned them without charge and without trial for the remainder of the war, all in direct violation of both the Constitution and the Supreme Court order aforementioned.
10. Arrested and imprisoned, without charge or trial, another 15,000-20,000 U.S. citizens who dared to speak out against the war, his policies, or were suspected of anti-war feelings. (Relative to the population at the time, this would be equivalent to President G.W. Bush arresting and imprisoning roughly 150,000-200,000 Americans without trial for "disagreeing" with the Iraq war; can you imagine?)
11. Sent the Army to arrest the entire legislature of Maryland to keep them from meeting legally, because they were debating a bill of secession. They were all imprisoned without charge or trial, in direct violation of the Constitution.
12. Unilaterally created the state of West Virginia in direct violation of the Constitution. (I dare you to show me in the Constitution, where a President has the authority to split a state.)
13. Sent 350,000 Northern men to their deaths to kill 350,000 Southern men in order to force the free and sovereign states of the South to remain in the Union they, the people, legally voted to peacefully withdraw from, all in order to continue the South's revenue flow into the North.
14. US Constitution Article III...Section 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying War against them. Lincoln waged war upon his own country. Unless one considers secession legal and that the Confederacy was a sovereign nation. (And of course I do believe that the South was an Independent Nation, but I am including this for the Unionists who say we weren't.)
15. Lincoln sent Union troops door to door in areas of Maryland, a Union state, to confiscate weapons. This is a clear violation of the 2nd Amendment of the Constitution.
16. Lincoln ordered the arrest of thousands Marylanders for the crime of 'suspected Southern sympathies'. Lincoln ordered the arrest of US Congressman Henry May representing Maryland. Lincoln also had most of the Maryland State Legislature, and most of the Baltimore city council, the police commissioner of Baltimore, the mayor of Baltimore, and thousands of prominent Maryland citizens arrested. These people were arrested and held in Military prisons, without trial, some of them for years. On April 25th, 1861, when it looked as though Maryland may secede from the Union, Lincoln sent a letter to General Winfield Scott giving him permission to bombard Maryland's Cities. This war criminal Lincoln couldn't wait to bombard innocent civilians. We call that "terrorism" these days.

17. Lincoln issues the Emancipation Proclamation. This is a direct violation of the US Constitution and the US Supreme Court's decision on the matter. Oh and by the way, the Emancipation Proclamation DID NOT free any slaves. It freed the slaves in the South, which he had ZERO authority to do, but not those in the north. Once again, no country has the right to create laws for another country.

18. The Lincoln administration allowed the taking of private property for public use without just compensation or due process of law. This is a clear violation of the 5th Amendment. A prime example is the Union army stealing Robert E Lee's home, Arlington House, which they used as headquarters. Since dead Union soldiers were stacking up like cordwood, they started burying them in Lee's yard. There were so many Union soldiers' graves here, that the site would eventually become Arlington National Cemetery.

19. The Lincoln Administration routinely used water torture against the thousands of the Union's prisoners arrested and jailed without trial. This violates the 8th Amendment, "Cruel and unusual punishment".

Just a few short years prior to the war, Lincoln said this, "I have borne a laborious, and, in some respects to myself, a painful part in the contest. Through all, I have neither assailed, nor wrestled with any part of the constitution."
--October 30, 1858 Speech at Springfield

Just three short years after having made that speech, his convictions on this same subject, having now been tried in the crucible of truth and time, yielded the tree's true fruit, one not of integrity and character but one of tyranny. Evidenced in action, not in allegory. Time and again Lincoln trampled on the very document that he previously claimed to have "neither assailed, nor wrestled with ."

Golly Abe... that doesn't sound very "honest" to me. On the subject of what should happen to folks who violate the Constitution, Lincoln said this...

"The people -- the people -- are the rightful masters of both congresses, and courts -- not to overthrow the constitution, but to overthrow the men who pervert it."--September 16 and 17, 1859 Notes for Speeches at Columbus and Cincinnati.

That's good advice Abe, I wonder if that's what the South was doing?

One of many of the downright lies that we are taught in school is that because Lincoln freed the slaves he must have cared a great deal for blacks and been the greatest abolitionist ever. After all, he did abolish slavery. So let's look at what Lincoln, thought about these issues in his own words.

"I do but quote from one of those speeches when I declare that "I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so." Lincoln's First Inaugural Address, March 4, 1861.

"Do the people of the South really entertain fears that a Republican administration would, directly, or indirectly, interfere with their slaves, or with them, about their slaves? If they do, I wish to assure you, as once a friend, and still, I hope, not an enemy, that there is no cause for such fears." The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln edited by Roy P. Basler, Volume IV, "Letter to Alexander H. Stephens" (December 22, 1860), p. 160.

Interesting to note, by the way... General Lee (Commander of the Confederate armed forces) freed every one of the slaves his wife inherited from her father, before the war ended. General Grant (commander of the Union armed forces) still kept slaves AFTER the war and did not free them until forced. When asked why he still had slaves, his response was, " Good help is hard to find".

So what did (Ol' Honest Abe) really think of Blacks?

"I will say then that I am not, nor ever have been in favor of bringing about in anyway the social and political equality of the white and black races -- that I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality. And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race. I say upon this occasion I do not perceive that because the white man is to have the superior position the negro should be denied everything."

Abraham Lincoln

(1809-1865) 16th US President

Source:Fourth Debate with Stephen A. Douglas at Charleston, Illinois, September 18, 1858

(The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln edited by Roy P. Basler, Volume III, pp. 145-146.)

So, what then, was the war fought over? The answer is the same answer virtually every war has been fought over... money.

The South had been paying between 70- 85 % of all the taxes of the entire nation. Lincoln further tried to enforce an additional 40% tax. When this happened it was the last straw for the South. The South so very badly wanted to avoid war that it agreed to an additional 10%, but Lincoln refused this offer, so the war began.

ALSO, if the war was fought over slavery, why did the north pass the Corwin Amendment in order to entice the South to stay in the Union? The Corwin Amendment, passed by the 36th United States Congress on March 2, 1861 said this, "No amendment shall be made to the Constitution which will authorize or give to Congress the power to abolish or interfere, within any State, with the domestic institutions thereof, including that of persons held to labor or service by the laws of said State". If all the South wanted was to preserve slavery then why in God's name didn't they accept this? They would have gotten to keep slavery and never fire one single shot!! Instead they told Lincoln and the north to go to hell!

When the dust all settles on the subject of Lincoln, we can clearly see that this man was anything but what he has been portrayed to be. "America's Greatest President" was truly "America's Greatest Tyrant". It was for these reasons, that those men embraced and embodied the greatest spirit of the Founding Fathers, when they wrote in the Declaration of Independence against another tyrant and despot, the King of England, King George, "That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, --That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness."

This is the truth.., This is "Confederately Correct".

Sources:

Water Torture: Mark Neely, "Fate of Liberty" pg. 110 On page 110 of Fate of Liberty he writes, "Handcuffs and hanging by the wrists were rare, but in the summer of 1863, the army had developed a water torture that came to be used routinely." Upon learning of the use of torture, no one in the Lincoln administration "expressed any personal outrage or personal feeling at all" over it, "including Lincoln's secretary of state"

Suspension of Habeas Corpus: <http://www.history.com/.../president-lincoln-suspends-the-wri...>, Habeas Corpus Suspension Act 1863. https://en.wikipedia.org/.../Habeas_Corpus_Suspension_Act_1863

Calling of Troups without Congress: Abraham Lincoln and Civil Liberties in Wartime By The Honorable Frank J. Williams "In the 80 days that elapsed between Abraham Lincoln's April 1861 call for troops--the beginning of the Civil War--and the official convening of Congress in special session on July 4, 1861" Lincoln's Call for troops happened in April 1861. Congress did not convene until July of 1861

Calling of 75,000 Troups without Congress: http://www.senate.gov/.../LincolnEmergencySession_FeaturedDoc...

Creates a Southern Blockade (an act of war): Abraham Lincoln and Civil Liberties in Wartime By The Honorable Frank J. Williams. As well as this article <https://history.state.gov/milestones/1861-1865/blockade>, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Union_blockade: "Proclamation of blockade and legal

On 19 April 1861, President Lincoln issued a Proclamation of Blockade Against Southern Ports:

Whereas an insurrection against the Government of the United States has broken out in the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas, and the laws of the United States for the collection of the revenue cannot be effectually executed therein conformably to that provision of the Constitution which requires duties to be uniform throughout the United States:

And whereas a combination of persons engaged in such insurrection, have threatened to grant pretended letters of marque to authorize the bearers thereof to commit assaults on the lives, vessels, and property of good citizens of the country lawfully engaged in commerce on the high seas, and in waters of the United States: And whereas an Executive Proclamation has been already issued, requiring the persons engaged in these disorderly proceedings to desist therefrom, calling out a militia force for the purpose of repressing the same, and convening Congress in extraordinary session, to deliberate and determine thereon:

Now, therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, with a view to the same purposes before

mentioned, and to the protection of the public peace, and the lives and property of quiet and orderly citizens pursuing their lawful occupations, until Congress shall have assembled and deliberated on the said unlawful proceedings, or until the same shall ceased, have further deemed it advisable to set on foot a blockade of the ports within the States aforesaid, in pursuance of the laws of the United States, and of the law of Nations, in such case provided. For this purpose a competent force will be posted so as to prevent entrance and exit of vessels from the ports aforesaid. If, therefore, with a view to violate such blockade, a vessel shall approach, or shall attempt to leave either of the said ports, she will be duly warned by the Commander of one of the blockading vessels, who will endorse on her register the fact and date of such warning, and if the same vessel shall again attempt to enter or leave the blockaded port, she will be captured and sent to the nearest convenient port, for such proceedings against her and her cargo as prize, as may be deemed advisable.

And I hereby proclaim and declare that if any person, under the pretended authority of the said States, or under any other pretense, shall molest a vessel of the United States, or the persons or cargo on board of her, such person will be held amenable to the laws of the United States for the prevention and punishment of piracy.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this nineteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-fifth.

Lincoln failed to call Congress into session after the firing on Ft. Sumter.

<http://www.abrahamlincolnsclassroom.org/.../abraham-lincoln-.../> "After Fort Sumter surrendered, Lincoln declined to call Congress back into session. Instead, he used his powers as commander in chief to mobilize the country. While acknowledging that Lincoln circumvented the Constitution after Fort Sumter, McPherson argued that the reason Lincoln did not call Congress into session was that seven states were to hold congressional elections in the spring of 1861. "Thus the special session could not meet until all representatives had been elected." Of Lincoln's invocation of presidential war powers, McPherson wrote: "The Constitution makes no mention of war powers; Lincoln seems to have invented both the phrase and its application." James M. McPherson, *Tried by War: Abraham Lincoln as Commander in Chief* (Penguin Press HC, 2008)

Lincoln ignores Supreme Court Verdict on Habeas Corpus: <http://www.history.com/.../president-lincoln-suspends-the-wri...> "Federal judge Roger Taney, the chief justice of the Supreme Court (and also the author of the infamous Dred Scott decision), issued a ruling that President Lincoln did not have the authority to suspend habeas corpus. Lincoln didn't respond, appeal, or order the release of Merryman. But during a July 4 speech, Lincoln was defiant, insisting that he needed to suspend the rules in order to put down the rebellion in the South."

Lincoln Signs Justice Taney's Arrest Warrant: <https://www.lewrockwell.com/.../lincolns-presidential-warran.../> "Frederick S. Calhoun, the Chief Historian for the United States Marshal's Service, at the Department of Justice, recently wrote a 200 year history of Federal Marshals, entitled, *The Lawmen: United States Marshals and their Deputies, 1789–1989* (Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D.C. 1989). This historical study gives a detailed account of an arrest warrant, signed by President Abraham Lincoln, in the early days of his administration. The warrant was to arrest the Chief Justice of the United States, Roger B. Taney, following his opinion in the case of *Ex parte Merryman* (May, 1861). The account is found in the chapter entitled, "Arrest of Traitors and Suspension of Habeas Corpus." It was taken from the private papers of the Federal Marshall, Ward Hill Laman, at the Huntington Library in Pasadena:"

Lincoln shuts down and arrests newspapers: Clinton Rossiter in "Constitutional Dictatorship" Literally hundreds of newspapers were shut down by the Lincoln administration, but "freedom of speech and press" somehow "flourished almost unchecked," wrote Rossiter.

"During the Civil War the federal government was responsible for the greatest amount of newspaper suppression in the nation's history. More than 300 newspapers were shut down, most of them Democratic papers that were sympathetic to the Confederacy. Some historians have criticized President Abraham Lincoln for allowing such widespread constraints on the press. This article reconsiders the nature of Lincoln's view of press freedom. Based on a letter the president sent to a Union general, it concludes that Lincoln changed his thinking about midway through the war and began to believe that suppression of the press was not the appropriate policy." *Abraham Lincoln and Press Suppression Reconsidered* By David W. Bulla.

Lincoln's Arrest of Political Prisoners: *Abraham Lincoln and Press Suppression Reconsidered* By David W. Bulla

"During the Civil War, President Abraham Lincoln tried to preserve the tenets of a constitutional democratic republic as set forth by the founders in the Constitution. This proved to be a daunting challenge. After all, Lincoln suspended the writ of habeas corpus, a power given explicitly to Congress, and his administration arrested more than 14,000 political prisoners and suppressed more than 300 newspapers." "The administration's statistical record on arbitrary arrests is persuasive testimony that Lincoln was not particularly embarrassed by the policy. No careful work on the numbers of

civilians arrested by military authorities or for reasons of state has ever been done by a historian, and those historians who have attempted an estimate previously have been writing with the goal of defending Lincoln in mind. Even so, the lowest estimate is 13,535 arrests from February 15, 1862, to the end of the war. At least 866 others occurred from the beginning of the war until February 15, 1862. Therefore, at least 14,401 civilians were arrested by the Lincoln administration. If one takes the population of the North during the Civil War as 22.5 million (using the 1860 census and counting West Virginia but not Nevada), then one person out of every 1,563 in the North was arrested during the Civil War." The Lincoln Administration and Arbitrary Arrests: A Reconsideration Mark E. Neely, Jr. "Lincoln immediately called out state militias, expanded the army and navy, spent millions of dollars without congressional appropriation and blockaded southern ports. He decreed by executive order that all people who discouraged enlistment in the Union army or otherwise engaged in disloyal practices would be subject to martial law. His executive order suspended the writ of habeas corpus, (which prevents the government from holding citizens without trial). Between 15,000 and 20,000 Americans were arrested on suspicion of disloyalty to the government. It is difficult to imagine a modern president ordering such actions." -Camp Verde Bugle <http://cvbugle.com/main.asp...>

Lincoln's Administration Separates Virginia: <http://www.abrahamlincolnclassroom.org/.../abraham-lincoln-.../>

Union soldiers confiscation of weapons: <http://www.redstate.com/.../ott.../2013/04/12/lincoln-the-great/>

Lincoln's Arrest of Marylanders to include Legislature: <http://teaching.msa.maryland.gov/.../000.../000017/html/t17.html>

Lincoln's Confiscations of Property: <http://www.britannica.com/event/Confiscation-Acts>

Lincoln's Army Destroys Newspaper Presses: "Lincoln's opponents were relatively quiet the first year of the war. They opposed Lincoln's decision to call out the militia, which is a congressional prerogative; challenged his order to blockade Southern ports, which they claimed was an act of war before Congress declared war; and disputed the income tax and the suspension of habeas corpus. Dissidents, most notably newspaper editors who differed with the administration, were being thrown in jail. Other newspapers received visits from uniformed troops who destroyed their presses or just locked the door and shut down operations" <http://quod.lib.umich.edu/.../--lincoln-s-critics-the-copperh...>

Listing of Constitutional offenses and its wording are direct quotes from Michael Hucheson's Article "The Terrible Truth About Abraham Lincoln and the Confederate War".

Thursday, May 10, 2018

Stonewall Jackson - His Death Remembered



Stonewall Jackson: His death remembered

By: Invictus Veritas

Today we mark this day in history. On this day, May the 10th in the year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and Sixty-Three, General "Stonewall" Jackson, died of pneumonia. Thomas Jackson earned his moniker "Stonewall" at the First Battle of Manassas on July 21, 1861 by Confederate General Bernard Bee. Inspired by Jackson's resolve in the face of the enemy, Bee called out to his men to inspire them: "Look, men! There is Jackson standing like a stone wall!"

General Jackson lost his arm on May the 2nd, during the Battle of Chancellorsville, He had been personally, with a few of his aides, reconnoitering the enemy lines. The battle that day had been a terrible one and Jackson had led an attack on the Yankees', right flank, successfully obliterating the XI Corps. At approximately 9 pm, he made his way back from his mission scouting the enemies position for the next day's battle. While making his way back to camp through a small wooded area, a shot rang out and then a volley by the 18th North Carolina Regiment, supposing the General and his men were Yankee cavalry. Jackson's horse bolted for the trees as a cry of "Cease firing!" " You are firing on your own men!" was screamed by Lt. Joseph G. Morrison, Jackson's brother in law and a member of his party. In the smoke and the chaos, Major John D. Barry of the 18th yelled "Who gave that order!?" "It's a lie! Pour it into them boys!" and another volley was fired. Jackson was hit three times, in the shoulder, the left arm and right hand. Jackson's arm was broken and would be later amputated by his doctor, Doctor Hunter McGuire.

At Chancellor's house, from which the battle derives its name, Jackson's men were joined by Jackson's friend and doctor, Dr. Hunter McGuire. "I am badly injured, doctor; I fear that I am dying" Jackson told him. Jackson was moved to a field hospital 4 miles down the road. It was here Dr. McGuire administered morphine and whiskey and at approximately 2 am, with amputation probable, Jackson gave his consent and told his doctor, "Yes, certainly, Dr. McGuire, do for me whatever you think best." As the anesthesia took effect Jackson remarked, "What an infinite blessing!" repeating the last word, "Blessing..blessing.." as he passed from consciousness, his left arm was amputated and a musket ball was removed from his right. After seeming to be making a recovery and eating and drinking, and discussing theology and military tactics, General Jackson acquired a pain in his side and told Dr. McGuire that he had injured it falling out of his litter the night before. He was examined and his doctor found nothing.

Upon hearing of Jackson's injury's, Lee wrote to Jackson stating: "Could I have directed events, I would have chosen for the good of the country to be disabled in your stead." Soon after, Lee sent a message through Chaplain Lacy, saying: "Give General Jackson my affectionate regards, and say to him: he has lost his left arm but I my right." On May the 3rd , General Lee, fearing that the hospital would become overrun, ordered that Jackson be moved to Guinea Station, some 27 miles south east of the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad.

On May the 4th, he was moved by ambulance to Guinea Station. General Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson lay in bed at Guinea Station at the plantation office of "Fairfield" which was the home of the plantation's owner Mr. Thomas Chandler. Jackson, seeming to be recovering, went to sleep and slept well through the night. The next day, on May the 5th, Jackson's chaplain, the Reverend Beverly Tucker Lacy arrived and had bedside prayer service and sang hymns, much to the delight of Jackson. Later that day Lacy would take Jackson's arm, to his brother Ellwood's nearby home and bury it in the family cemetery.

On May the 6th, Rev. Lacy returned for another prayer service. That evening, Dr. McGuire, thinking Jackson's recovery was well underway, allowed himself to rest on the couch in the sickroom. At approximately 1 am, on the morning of May the 7th, Jackson awoke with nausea and called to his servant Jim Lewis to wet a towel with cold water and place it on the painful area of his aching . Lewis wanted to wake the doctor but Jackson refused, knowing how much sleep his friend Dr. McGuire had lost the past few nights. The hydrotherapy continued until dawn, having no effect on Jackson's continually growing pain. When Dr. McGuire awoke, he diagnosed General Jackson with pneumonia, which had resulted from Jackson having fallen out of his litter the night of his injury. Jackson's wife Anna and their infant daughter arrived as Jackson sank in and out of delirium, one minute commanding his troops in his delirium and then playing with his daughter, whom he called, " Little Comforter", all the while assuring everyone that he would recover. His recovery would never come, and by Sunday, May the 10th, Dr. McGuire, certain that his friend would not last the day, broke the news to Jackson's dear wife Anna. Jackson called his friend the doctor to his bedside and said, "Doctor", "Anna informs me that you have told her that I am to die today; is it so?" Having confirmed the General's statement, Jackson remarked, " Very good, very good." "It is alright."

On May 10, 1863, Jackson died of complications from pneumonia . On his deathbed, though he became weaker, he remained spiritually strong, saying towards the end: "It is the Lord's Day; my wish is fulfilled. I have always desired to die on Sunday." Dr. McGuire wrote an account of Jackson's final hours and last words: A few moments before he died he cried out in his delirium, "Order A.P. Hill to prepare for action! Pass the infantry to the front rapidly! Tell Major Hawks"—then stopped, leaving the sentence unfinished. Presently a smile of ineffable sweetness spread itself over his pale face, and he said quietly, and with an expression, as if of relief, 'Let us cross over the river, and rest under the shade of the trees.' He was 39 years old.

The Rev. J. William Jones, D.D., writing of this statement of General Lee's, uses these words: " General Lee made that remark to Professor James J. White and myself in his office in Lexington one day when we chanced to go in as he was reading a letter making some inquiries of him about Gettysburg. He said, with an emphasis that I cannot forget, and bringing his hand down on the table with a force that made things rattle: 'If I had had Stonewall Jackson at Gettysburg, I would have won that fight' and a complete victory there would have given us Washington and Baltimore, if not Philadelphia, and would have established the independence of the Confederacy.'"

Wednesday, May 9, 2018

Judge Rules City of Portsmouth Cannot Move Confederate Memorial

Congratulations to Fred Taylor and the Stonewall Camp #380 ! #winning

"Monumental Victory in Portsmouth"

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

Judge William S. Moore, Jr., Chief Judge of the Portsmouth Circuit Court, has dismissed the claims brought by the City of Portsmouth against the Stonewall Camp #380, Sons of Confederate Veterans.

In October of 2016, the City of Portsmouth had sought a declaratory judgment to establish its ownership of Portsmouth's Confederate monument and authority to relocate the monument. The Stonewall Camp filed a demurrer to the City's Complaint, and challenged these claims in a hearing held on March 5.

Noting that the City's claim sought a "de facto advisory opinion" from the Court, Judge Moore in a May 1 Opinion and Order rejected the City's assertion that it had brought a proper claim before the Court. Furthermore the Judge noted in his opinion that the City's allegations failed to establish sufficient facts to seek a declaratory judgment.

Stonewall Camp attorney, Fred D. Taylor, Esq., was pleased with the ruling and stated that the Court's decision was a "clear vindication of the law and monument protection."

The Portsmouth Confederate Monument, located at the former town square on Court Street, is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. The plans for the erection of the Portsmouth Confederate Monument began in 1875 with the formation of the Portsmouth and Norfolk County Monument Association, whose mission it was to honor Portsmouth and Norfolk County's Confederate war dead. Subsequently, this Association petitioned and received the approval of the City of Portsmouth for the placement of the Monument. Following that approval by the City, the placement of the Monument progressed ultimately to the formal dedication of the Monument in 1893, all a result of the combined efforts of local citizens, the Monument Association, the Ladies' Memorial Aid Association of Portsmouth, and the Stonewall Camp Number 380, United Confederate Veterans.

For more information, contact Stonewall Camp #380 Commander John Sharrett at [757-630-6548](tel:757-630-6548) or sharrett1728@gmail.com

Richmond's Monument Avenue Commission Seeks More Public Input



Not satisfied with the disorder and discord it has already inflicted on residents of Monument Avenue and other historic Richmond neighborhoods, Mayor Levar Stoney's rigged Monument Avenue Commission has scheduled two additional public forums this month:

The first of these "new" meetings is scheduled for tomorrow night, Thursday, May 10th. Please plan on attending if you are able.

Thursday, May 10
6 - 8:30 p.m.
Richmond Main Library
101 E. Franklin St.

It is also imperative that you register your support for the monuments at their website. It takes less than 5 minutes. (You will need a Richmond, Va work or home address)

Please take a moment to register your opinions, and choose the option "Leave the monuments as they are" here:

<https://www.monumentavenuecommission.org/input/>

The survey will close soon.

Tuesday, May 1, 2018

Billboard Featuring Confederate General Stonewall Jackson Installed in Downtown Charlottesville



The Virginia Flaggers are pleased to announce the installation of another billboard in downtown Charlottesville! This one features a Judy Smith Photography photo of the Thomas J "Stonewall" Jackson monument in Jackson Park, and a quote from the general.

We love how it turned out and are excited about plans for more of these across the Commonwealth! This one will be honoring Jackson and upsetting the radicals in Charlottesville for the entire month of May. ;)

The Virginia Flaggers would like to offer special thanks to the UVA alumnus who contacted us and offered to sponsor this billboard after the first one debuted last year, and to all of you whose generous support make all of our flag and heritage defense (and offense!) projects possible.

God bless the eternal memory of Stonewall Jackson, and God save the South!

CONFEDERATE EVENTS

This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.

Recurring Events

January

1st weekend after new years. **Sam Davis New Year's Ball: Palestine, TX**

3rd weekend: **Moonlight and Magnolias Ball: J. L. Halbert Camp #359, Corsicana, TX**

February

3rd weekend: Grovetown, TX, **CW Weekend**

April

2nd weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): **The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)**

May

1st weekend: **Great Locomotive Chase and Naval Battle of Port Jefferson,**

September

4th weekend: **Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX**

November

Weekend before Thanksgiving: **Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX**



Texas Division

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

"Learn About Your Heritage"

*Sons of Confederate Veterans
Texas Division*



Calendar

Upcoming Schedule of Events

06/08/18 - 06/10/18	<u>2018 Texas Division Reunion</u>	Nacogdoches, TX
06/17/18 - 06/23/18	SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMP - VIRGINIA	Thaxton, VA
07/08/18 - 07/14/18	SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMP - TEXAS	Clifton, TX
08/11/18	Junction Summer Parade	Junction, TX
08/11/18	<u>Jefferson Civil War Symposium Invitation</u> <u>Jefferson Civil War Symposium Flyer</u>	Jefferson, TX <u>Map</u>

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.

Confederate States of America





Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



**Southern Legal Resource
Center
P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.

Thank you,
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Join SLRC Today!



Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"



www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag



1st National Flag



2nd National Flag



3rd National Flag



Bonnie Blue Flag



*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE



FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

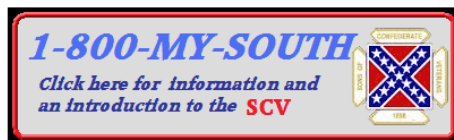
How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>